

---

# Kokoro Connect Volume 6

source : [https://www.baka-tsuki.org/project/index.php?title=Kokoro\\_Connect:Volume\\_6](https://www.baka-tsuki.org/project/index.php?title=Kokoro_Connect:Volume_6)

---

These are novel illustrations that were included in Yume Random.

庵田定夏

Sadanatsu Anda

KOKORO - CONNECT YUME - RANDOM

ユメランダム

# 庵田定夏

Sodanatsu Ando

1988年生まれ大阪出身。  
第11回えんため大賞特別賞を受賞しデビュー。好きな食べ物は「麺類全般」、嫌いな食べ物は「特になし」。好きなプロレスの技は「シューイングスター・レス」、嫌いなプロレスの技は「見栄えより危険度の方が高い技全般」。健康と安全をモットーに生きてています。

# 白身魚

Shiromizakana

繊細かつ柔らかな絵柄で知られる実力派イラストレーター。「14歳」「少年少女」というキーワードにひたすら弱く、小説では「カラフル」「アーモンド入りチョコレートのワルツ」、実写では「花とアリス」などが好き。

KOKORO-CONNECT YUME-RANDOM

ココロヘコネクト  
ユメランダム





八重樫太一  
やえがし たいち



正しいことをやれるのなら、やろう。  
付き合つてるからって、意見が常に一致する訳じやない。  
……それに黙つているから、  
相手に負担をかけないでいられる。

……他のみんなには言えないよね、これ。  
だから一人だけの秘密になるのかな、やっぱ。  
なんかヘンね。あたし達  
付き合つている訳でもないのに、  
二人で協力してばかりで。

……他のみんなには言えないよね、これ。  
だから二人だけの秘密になるのかな、やっぱ。



桐山唯  
きりやまゆい

ねえ、八重樫君？

あなたつて他人の心でも読めるの？

藤島麻衣子  
ふじしままいこ



急に……なにを言つてるんだよ



唐突にできるようになつたわよね。  
『特殊な能力』でも得る機会があつた？

ほとんど、かすっている。  
藤島麻衣子が真実を言い当てかけた。  
警告音が、太一の中で唸るように鳴り響く。

# 北海道でつかいど～

北海道

でつかいど～

北海道

でつかいど～

北海道

でつかいど～



飛行機で着いた時も  
思つたんだけど、  
**やつぱ空気冷たいね**

つえく広えく。  
サッカー場何個分?

中山真理子  
なかやま まりこ

渡瀬伸吾  
わたせ しんご

永瀬伊織  
ながせ いおり

山星高校二年一同は  
空港から今度は  
クラスごとに別れて  
バスに乗り込み、  
目的地まで移動する。  
一時間ほど揺られた  
バスから降り立ち、  
目の前に広がる  
「ディス・イズ・北海道」とでも  
言うべき壮大な草原を目の前に  
皆の盛り上がりはピークに達した。

# 目 次

「一章」進路調査の季節	004
「二章」これで最後だと宣告されて始まつた話	025
「三章」恋のキューピッド	053
「四章」信じた道が分かれたから	088
「五章」名探偵な彼女	125
「六章」対決と罠	154
「七章」星空の下で	192
「八章」それぞれの決着	288
「終章」そしてこれから	341
あとがき	348





今  
おま  
ナ  
が  
き  
う  
盛  
り  
た  
く  
さ  
し  
ぎ  
す。



## Prologue

"This is the final one," said Heartseed.

## Chapter 1 - The Season for Career Planning Surveys

The meaning of my life.

When I think about that, I feel conflicted.

About that question.

The question is stuck inside me. Probably Yaegashi Taichi also has the same question stuck inside him.

Without noticing it, have I always been immersed and happy being in this generous world?

No, it's a question that I must witness someday. I cannot escape from this question.

Face each other. And then charge at the other.

Confirm it.

The worse is that it probably will end there. I don't know.

I'm very very very scared.

Scared but ---

In order to end this confrontation, I must decide on which path I should take.

Inaba Himeko, was thinking that way.

+++

The second summer vacation of high school life has ended. It was after school a few days after the new school term began. The cleaning duty is finished and Yaegashi Taichi aimed for room 401 of the club room building.

The cultural festival held at the beginning of September is over. Taichi walked in the premises of Yamaboshi High School while it is returning back to its usual drive. It was a day where the sun's rays were intense but given that there were wind and shade, it felt vaguely like autumn.

With an old-fashioned appearance, Taichi finally arrived at the club room building. Before entering the building, on a whim, he looked at that entire scene.

Moderate earthquake proofing construction was needed. Recently, it seems that there were talks about changing buildings soon. Personally, we want it to hold out until we graduate, Taichi thought.

Very soon, one year will pass since we, the Cultural Research Club, were made to depart from the everyday world.

Until now, on many occasions we have encountered crises, and on those occasions we pooled our efforts and were able overcome them. Finally, new members were dragged into this turmoil, and we were also able to defeat that.

When will it end? It has not ended now. And because of Heartseed's phenomenon, somewhere I suppose he will put an end to it.

Now, after a year and a half, we second years will leave this school.

While climbing up the stairs, he took out a printout that was distributed today from the bag on his shoulders.

On the top "*Career Survey*" was printed. There were spaces to fill in for the career one hopes for and the choice between science and humanities for the third year. Yamaboshi High School holds reasonably good achievements in student careers. Nearly all of the students aim to continue education in university. In the very first part, the subject is the choice between humanities or sciences. The classes are separated by specific learning direction. The classes are split in third year based on the choice in this survey so the second years right now are surely approaching a final decision.

Taichi held his career survey between his fingers and fluttered it. This light piece of paper decides a part of one's life, Taichi thought. It feels a little ridiculous.

There is still two months left until the announced due date. Nonetheless, no one will hand it in ahead of time. University is decided with this... And then...

While in the middle of thinking, he arrived at the fourth floor. Walking down the hall until the end, he

---

arrived at his destination. While looking at the print out on an A4 sized paper with the words "*Cultural Research Club*" written on it, Taichi opened the door of the club room.

"Shino-chan and Chihhii, what do you want to become in the future?"

The cheerful voice of Nagase Iori projected out from the room.

"Ah, Taichi. Yo!"

Nagase made a salute pose. Her silky long hair smoothly swayed. Thanks to her playful mood and standing out beauty, it is decided that it looks like she can be in a poster as she is now.

In the clubroom, six members have already gathered. Adding himself, all seven member have assembled.

While everyone were talking, Taichi sat down on the pipe chair.

"Future.....is it?. Future, right? The future me..... Future.....carrer.....life.....the next life....."

---

"That isn't being born again? Enjouji?" Taichi whispered a retort.

"Hah, future! Future.....ummmmm.....mmmmmmhhh....uuuhhhh.....guuuuu....."

"It's alright Shino-chan! Right now, it looks like steam is coming out of your head!?"

"Uhhh~ Yui-senpai!"

Enjouji Shino removed her hand that was plunged in her light brown hair. While she made her eyes teary, she wished for Kiriyama Yui's help. Enjouji is a girl with a body that gives the mood of a small animal which stirs up a desire for protection and is also Taichi's junior.

"Shino-chan, you're still in first year~ It is still too early to think about these things.~"

Kiriyama Yui patted Shino's head and smiled with a good mood. Kiriyama prides herself on her long chestnut coloured hair . Today it is shining like glitter.

Over there, in fooling around mode is a man with a tall stature and delicate feature. Aoki Yoshifumi cut in.

---

"Yui~. Next time, can you spoil me I wonder~ Meow, meo~"

"Uhh.....I feel like vomiting..... Aoki-senpai, you just committed a crime of insulting all the cat-san in the world and deserving a prison sentence....."

"It's alright. That's because with these hands I'll close him up. With three kicks and four fists."

"Isn't that cruel to that extent!? I recognize that I was joking around!"

Enjouji has a wicked tongue and Kiriyma is a veteran in the karate world. They have one aspect that from their outer appearance it is an unexpected.

The two verbally assaulted, and Aoki said , "Why is it .....that I had I feeling to enter that circle....." and he grabbed his head.

"Why did you think you can go in today." Taichi whispered and Aoki said "I do what I can!" and stretched his body and tossed up his arm.

"Whoa, that action was as though the a revolutionary warrior received a call from ring announcer ---"

---

"Your stupid pro-wrestle example is not needed"

Taichi's line was interrupted by Inaba Himeko.

"Uh-oh, Inaban is stopping Taichi! I expected "Dereban" to allow for any of Taichi's act but. Has "Inaban" returned!?"

"What are you talking about Iori. I always as Taichi's best partner do with whole-hearted devotion and the best most suitable action---"

"Ah, that's enough of Dereban stupidity."

"Stu, stupidity, what do you mean!?"

More than cute but a beauty you could call with an adequate overall image is Inaba who flared up at the child-like Nagase. When she is silent, her sharp figure is charming but like right now her disarranged jet black hair exposes her feeling is very appealing I think.....and, I am Inaba's boyfriend but the reason of seeing things in a reasonable light probably.

"Taichi-san, why are you looking at Inaba-san and making a broad grin?"

---

With a cool voice tattling he turned to the side. A composed face was there.

The person behind the retort was Uwa Chihiro. In the same class as Enjouji, he is the additional first year boy.

"No, no I wasn't doing something like that.....Well... I was thinking she was cute or something though."

"Ahh, somewhat being lovey-dovey."

Chihiro removed himself from Taichi's view and his face returned to before. With an asymmetrical hair style, his hair is on the short side. Taichi fixated his eyes on his appearance. Even from the side, Chihiro has a beautiful face and can be grasped in an instant.

Heartseed tempted Chihiro and he used the "power" given to him by Heartseed. While half way noticing it Enjouji Shino could not stop it. After the two decided to continue being in the Cultural Research Club, the five second years said, "Don't worry about" but as they thought, the two noticed their wrongdoings and looked like they felt awkward. They feel obliged to those two for having them carry the burden of the fear of laying eyes on a inhuman existence. That experience has passed and it really is as before the foundation for an impossible talk.

---

Forcing them along. Nothing can be done about it is the truth. For a long time, while Taichi and the others approached them the same as always, the two first years became not taking themselves too seriously in the club room.

"I mean, off track off track! We are talking about what Shino-chan and Chihhii want to become in the future."

Iori's cheerful voice and the calm tone of Chihiro's.

"Is it necessary for us to talk about it?"

"Weren't you the ones who brought up , 'What are senpai's career paths?' ?

"That wasn't me it was Enjouji thought."

"Huh!? But, but .....I had a feeling that Chihiro-kun wanted to ask from the tone of his voice....."

"Can you even determine that from the voice....."

Once in awhile Enjouji display her voice fetish skills.

"First of all, from the classroom coming to the club room, in the middle you---"

"Ahhhhh, hey don't say it Enjouji."

"Chihiro's face is becoming red. It's cu~te~"

Kiriyama straightened her back and patted Chihiro's head who is taller than her also when sitting down.

"Wait Kiriyama-san keep it away.....ugh"

Scowling but Chihiro was mature and without brushing it away allowed it.

Are those the eyes of someone who has taken responsibility for committing a crime? The person himself doesn't know whether he changed but Chihiro is becoming more mellowed. While keeping his cool character also, the feeling of looking at things cynically was lessening.

Thanks to that, the two juniors can look cute all they want. This point Kiriyama is in a good mood for.

Chihiro opened his mouth to speak.

"Well, I.....for the meantime, my goal is to get into a reasonably good university though. So I can enter a stable excellent corporation."

"Huh? Your main goal isn't to be satisfied with yourself like the senpai?"

"Don't make wild ideas as you like Enjouji!"

"Chihiro-kun aiming for us? I'm glad~"

"Yui-san, until when will you be patting my head? As I would expect, I will shake you off."

"While that is said, you are under the mercy of Chihhii! Certainly Tsundere! Inaba became "Deredere", the empty "Tsundere" seat can only be filled by Chihhii!"

Chihiro was played with by Enjouji, Kiriyma, and Nagase.

"Uh-oh. Because before long, Yui will also plan to change from Tsundere" to "Deredere", a little more---"

"Yes, Aoki should shut up~"

Kiriyama absolutely did not look at Aoki's direction. Her voice was soft but cold.

"Hey Taichi.....Recently my.....Position as the person being bullied has been taken by Chihiro, have I become treated as a miscellaneous person.....? Am I imagining things.....?"

"Hah, I also understand your fear of your position being taken by Chihiro. I also been told by Nagase about my "calm and low tension character" but I'm worried... ..."

"Ah, Taichi, you're worried about that. Sorry~"

Looking as though she had nothing to do with it, Nagase said.

"Come now, not worrying about little things, that's Taichi. Yeah, it's completely that, that is because that. That? I had feeling and then that and that, what?"

"The result is that the words didn't come to mind!? And then it's somewhat nostalgic!"

---

The two of them did have a time where Nagase played with her words like that.

“My, my goal for the time being is also, wanting to work hard on my studies. I want to go up higher than the middle in the school. And also work hard on the aspect of a fulfilling life.”

“What does the aspect of a fulfilling life mean?” asked Taichi.

“Ummm, it’s easy to say.....when it develops into Taichi-senpai saying “You’re cute, Shino” with his sexy voice! Hehe!”

“What sexy voice! Or perhaps it’s not something that I won’t say.....Ooof!?”

Inaba poke of hell exploded into Taichi’s throat.

“Inaban attacked Taichi!? As I thought, Inaban shed her “Dereban”.....”

“Calling someone cute other than me.....Taichi doesn’t need some like that right.....?”

“Ah, forgive me “Yandereban””

Probably, Inaba is going with Nagase’s mood. Those two get along well. ....Well, as one would expect, I don’t want to think that what Inaba just said was for real.

“And, how are Senpai’s Humanities or Sciences selection?”

Chihiro said and Enjouji continues.

“Yeah, that’s right! Certainly, I want to hear about Senpai marvelous future’s plans!”

Enjouji raised the hurdle meaninglessly. Inaba replied first with “I get it.”.

“For me, science. I have been told that getting a job is hard it seems but in a certain standard of university, after if I don’t make the wrong decision on the discipline then the occupation will not be a problem.”

“Realism is very Inaba-like.”

“In science, if I do not make a mistake in choosing the discipline then occupation will not be a problem.....sort of plain”

---

“Hmph, what’s so bad about seeing reality. .....well, there is an unrealistic reason but”

“What do you mean by unrealistic, Inaba-chan?”

Aoki got into it and asked.

“There’s no way that I am thinking I could do it. For that, I don’t plan on having any special cooperation. In any case, it will be wasting time. But when there is a one in a thousand chance occurring, I will not end it by giving it up unable to do anything. I want to plan on keeping this knowledge.

Inaba made a sigh and pulled her lips up broadly grinning.

“I am going to explain the mystery of Heartseed.”

She made a daredevil announcement.

“It’s not like you give up.....”

Kiriyama let out a voice with amazement.

“Trying to explain what kind of natural disaster is caused by that mechanism is human right? I really hate ”

---

not knowing. I said it but when choosing the discipline I won't be considering this goal. Whichever discipline it is, it won't get any closer to that guy's phenomenon. "

"Already there is there, then it cannot be help" is the matter I thought but, Inaba is stuck with a belief to "To completely take advantage of the situation". Furthermore not being reckless and precisely looking up at realistic problems. Amazing, Taichi thought without rose coloured glasses.

"Inaba is a little cool huh!? The feelings of the people presenting after become easier~. If compared to that they can look shabby~"

Nagase with a Haaa let out a sigh and hit her forehead.

"Ah, ummm, and .....Iori-senpa.....what kind of wonderful magnificent future.....?"

"You're strict! You completely don't even give me time to loosen my hands! Shino-chan, do you have a wicked tongue or a sadist!? .....and.....uh, those sparkling innocent eyes....."

---

Unjust suspicious of me and aren't you a tyrant....., said Nagase pressed her chest and acted like she was in pain. It can't be helped and started talking.

"Well recently, I, the thing I want to do..... I can see it a little bit."

Ehehe, Nagase was shy.

"That circumstance it can be humanities but also science~. The service program will also be in hand."

"I get a feeling that you're overemphasizing." said Chihiro.

"But I still haven't announced it in the beginning! The only hint I will say is it is related to children. In a little while, when I become certain I will properly announce it. So until then, look forward to it!"

"It's doubtful; you're not trying to get away like normal?"

Inaba without delay said one line.

“I was deceived! As I thought, the strictest person is Inaban~!”

Taichi was shocked by Nagase’s announcement.

Not knowing the things she likes herself, not knowing what she wants to do herself. Going on and on, the confused girl has moved forward towards the thing she wants to do. I know she has overcome her worries and is walking out of it. I didn’t know that she has come to here

.

Unexpectedly, their eyes met. Nagase showed a smile like a sunflower. Taichi silently nodded.

-----Thank You. There was a feeling that he heard that.

“Everyone are certain with their decision....Even though I am wavering~. I won’t be left behind~”

Kiriyama flapped her body.

“Why? Yui looks like she can get a sports scholarship, am I right?”

Nagase said.

“The results of the next tournament is left. But I’m indecisive-. Karate will be finished in high school I wonder”

“Aren’t you too good at it? You have the spirit of talent.”

This time Inaba said.

“Spirit.....I wonder. But in the future, I want to be a person in society who is useful. It’s not that karate isn’t useful but only being strong physically ?”

Kiriyama pointed out the thing she wants to become out from the reasonable comment.

“.....Heartseed is a special example but seeing that guy , in this world, I think that there is many people who has been visited by something illogical. I, want to protect those said people!..... That means, I want to correct the bad things in this world so maybe a police officer I wonder!”

A girl bursting into a smile, only cuteness is probably shown. But if carefully facing her, you can feel the strength of her heart and body hidden away.

---

“Your intentions are wonderful but the thought of quickly becoming a police officer is easy.”

Inaba was harsh.

“I, I haven’t thought about the details this far!”

“Well, humanities or science which one? By the way humanities?”

Kiriyama was asked by Nagase and Kiriyama answered with “Hhmm, that’s still under consideration”.

“All the senpai are amazing..... One year after we will be doing something similar.....”

Enjouji was admiring then and beside her Taichi was the same moaning.

The potential of the three girls of the Cultural Research is quite high. If these three are serious, it looks like they can accomplish anything. He remembered the similar but scary expectation.

“And, the two boys, how about you? For starters~ ... ....Taichi!”

---

Nagase pointed her finger.

“I ----”

The mouth opened by reflex and it looked liked it was open to say a word.

He noticed that nothing from inside him is gushing out.

Silence. He's at his limit.

“What's wrong?”

Kiriyama asked with curiosity.

Suddenly silent he did not move.

“Hey, Taichi.....?”

Inaba called out but with a hah, he came to his senses.

All the members had their sights focused on him.

The cheeks became hot. They didn't become. He felt his entire body sweating.

---

“Well.....I still, completely haven’t thought about it. .... Really it’s a blank sheet. From now, I won’t think about it I was thinking.”

“It’s not particularly something you need to hide.”

“You’re wrong Chihiro-kun. If I became Taichi-senpai’ s class, there’s so many choice that I would be confused myself. A voice actor or a narrator or an announcer or maybe something along the line of using his sweet voice every morning to wake me up.”

“Ah.....your last wish!?”

“What are you doing making delusions about someone else’s boyfriend, Shino..... However, a morning call.....certainly that’s something to try discussing.....but of course, the only person who is allowed listen is me.”

“I, Inaba-senpai! One time is good enough so make a recording and let me listen to it please!”

“.....When it’s related to voices you are aggressiveness is really serious, Enjouji.”

---

Chihiro was astonished.

Since the two first years and Inaba were talking, their focus shifted away from Taichi.

"Mmmmm, well that's ok. Well, Aoki?"

Nagase tossed the topic to Aoki.

".....I....."

\Said and blocked. It wasn't that he made a sigh it seems. Aoki hesitating is rare.

".....Soon quickly a boss! Start a company and become the boss! Going to university is probably impossible, then I'll work."

"Is it because you're stupid that you can't go to university.....?I pity you.....If the standard score is low then even you can temporarily enter this school and somehow manage it.....?"

"Don't seriously pity me, Yui! It has nothing to do with being stupid! .....Ah, as I thought, there is a direction that is related....."

---

"What are you saying, are you stupid?"

Inaba coldly said.

"No, no, it's not that."

And, denial entered the conversation. It wasn't Aoki but Nagase.

"A direction without interruptions?"

Nagase turned to Aoki and confirmed something with him. The two looked at each other and a strange gap was made.

"without.....No soon....a possible direction! It has nothing to do with hiding it or not hiding it."

"Huh.....serious? I can say, there's no way I recommend it? Confirming it or something....."

"I get it Iori-chan. I will do just that, I thought."

"What's going on? What happened?"

The two had a discussion only those two would understand. Taichi asked.

---

"Well well, I will start talking about it now. Without hesitation, I hope you would listen to me."

From the introduction, Aoki continued and spoke.

"Frankly, there's been a little trouble.....It looks like my father was fired from his company. Just when the company was restructuring the essential personnel, well, he was guilty of doing something. The person himself said "I didn't do it" and we believe him though."

A serious atmosphere rose from the odds and ends of the words.

"'Didn't do it' .....you said?"

Kiriyama had a very worried expression.

"Mmmm.....please pardon me on that. Even Yui don't need to be worried because it's alright."

"Ah.....sorry."

Looking like not knowing what kind of response should she make, Kiriyama looked downwards.

No no don't apologize, said Aoki with a bitter smile.

---

"My sister is working but there is the loan for the house to think about and financial problems."

"But right now.....it's because you have a scholarship."

Taichi said according to his thoughts.

"Mm, the tuition until graduation we will manage somehow or another but doing that Nee-chan will become unable to leave to family. Ah, Nee-chan is already 24 you see, and because she has a strong sense of responsibility, in this kind of situation she would say something like until I get out of university she would stay in the family. Long awaited, she finally met a good person she said."

".....I don't know whether it's good that it was outside of what I was thinking, .....but it's a serious reason."

Inaba had a meek face.

"Don't be so gloomy don't be so gloomy! It's not like I'm dead. Well, my family is saying "No matter what it takes, you'll enter university.", we'll manage one way or another!"

---

Aoki showed a laugh. But that smile, saying that you completely can't see a shade, is a lie.

Being with him so long, we completely understand. Aoki, is taking a heavy hit.

Problems in reality, are at times more serious than supernatural problems.

But the reality is, we must continue on living.

"I coincidentally heard Aoki and the teacher talking by accident....."

Nagase said unpleasantly on the side and Kiriyama raised her face.

"If there is anything we can do say it! Really.....say it"

"Thanks. Well I will rely on you Yui!"

Aoki made a smile but lured Kiriyama to soften her expression.

But right after, Kiriyama's face became dark and she looked down. At the same time she whispered something

.

It did not properly reach anyone with that quiet voice. Taichi was seriously able to read the movements of her mouth.

--- In this situation.....I can't.....be decisive about confessing now.....



While Taichi is returning home from the club activities , he stopped by a café with Inaba.

It wasn't something one would call a date. Sometimes when the club activities are finished, Taichi and Inaba make time for themselves. (When the two going together separated from the others, it wasn't significant enough for Nagase to make fun of.)

"What's up?"

"Poke poke"

Like a sea urchin, Inaba pressed Taichi's cheeks with her index finger.

"That is why" "Poke" "Hey""Poke poke" "Hey" ".....  
poke?"

While her finger is still pressed into Taichi's cheeks, with an innocent face Inaba tilted her head to one side in confusion.

That looks like a baby seeking affection from their parents.....it was super cute.

"I, Inaba..... things like that is, somewhat coming to my heart"

"I will knock down your heart then"

This time she made a gun shape with her hands. And a wink with Cuteness and coolness is mixed hopelessly together was done.

"Gaha!?

Not pretending to be hit, Taichi's heart was simply killed and Taichi pressed his chest.

What.....amazing destructive power from that.....

"Hmmm, Today 's Dere will be around this much."

"Hey, don't say something that will wake me from the dream."

I will adjust with my own will so stop doing that.

"Anyways, you. really have a blank sheet? The career."

It changed to today's main topic, the talk about the future. Again it was brought up.

"Ah..... There's still.....about two months ."

Taichi dodged the issue by being evasive. He sipped his milk tea.

"The humanities or sciences choice?"

".....oh"

"It's already the fall of second year so it would seem good to have thought out to that stage."

Recently, Inaba has become a little harsh on Taichi.

---

It was the fault of being used to the sweet-sweet Inaba, she became having feeling of being angry with me..... but, of course even being angry at me couldn't be helped.

It's not like my choice is as narrow as Aoki's but not like Inaba and the others steady focus of the future and not standing on the step of confused about the future.

If I think about it, at the time of the high school entrance exam, I didn't have the feeling of carefully thinking about what I want to become in the future.

"You are somewhat indecisive at times. And then you do have kindness."

Indecisiveness, kindness. Is it ok to perceive those words as generous?

"Because you're kind, you....."

Unexpectedly, shadows ran across Inaba's face. It was dark like light did not come close but that quickly disappeared and Inaba's face became bright.

"Slowly worry, young one."

"We're the same age."

Huhuhu, and calmly laughed. Her glossy semi-long hair swayed.

A really mature look. Of course, right. If we say not yet then we're still not yet. If we say very soon then we will be very soon. We will become adults ourselves.

Route. Future. Career. Dreams. Life.

Unable to see the extremely big picture, Taichi felt a pressure on his body.

Even saying the path one should take, Taichi did not have any thought coming up.

It became like aimlessly taking in the anxiety. Confused he let out a breath to escape from the suffocation.

"Well, you'll manage somehow."

Inaba words were extremely comforting, and he will manage somehow. Taichi has decided to be optimistic for now.

---



## Chapter 2 - The Announcement of the Beginning of the Last

".....Everyone thank you for your hard work..... ....  
With this it will be the end."

Yaegashi Taichi and including the other second years only, are in the clubroom of the Cultural Research Club after school. The two first years had something to do so they were absent. This timing seemed to be chosen at his own discretion --- probably he chose it at his own discretion. That guy appearing and then said. He was there two days after the career surveys were distributed.

".....huh, what, was that?"

Nagase Iori asked back.

".....I said thank you for your hard work....."

"No, after that!"

Inaba Himeko shouted.

"Ahh.... with this it will be the end, I said I think.....  
ahh, is that so....."

---

The screwing around tone was the same as always. His languid attitude is similar every time.

The atmosphere of something not human was given off from him. It was Yamaboshi High School's Physics teacher, Gotou Ryuuzen. However that was only from the outer appearance, right now he is not the existence called Gotou. Inside that, that thing gave a name to himself. <Heartseed>.

That "something" had an eye on the Cultural Research Club many times and caused weird phenomenon.

"Wait a second, it's the last you said.....!"

"The last one.....I think it seems like I only said the last one though.....Kiriyama-san....."

Because what is the last one..... Aoki leaned his leaned forward looking like she was protecting the shaking Kriyama beside him.

"Knowing you, the words from this lying irresponsible bastard, we can believe them!"

"No, no Aoki-san.....Have ever lied about an explanation on something.....? I may have not told you

---

about important information..... and irresponsibly misleading you though..... But lying, Unexpectedly I haven't lied.....Ahh.....Sorry.....I said enough..... Especially for the first time."

"You're still screwing around with your words to mess with us .....?"

While being alert, Taichi made a sound. The previous time when he caused a phenomenon, <Heartseed> approached the first years. Since the last phenomenon, Taichi and the others' last confrontation with him was close to half a year ago.

There wasn't any strong feelings and the like.

Recalling those various memories and then that accompanied them, unpleasantness.

Looking like unaware or like forgetting about finding a clear explanation now, keeping those in mind, with eyes half closed and sloping shoulders, above all being able to see the vigour of life, is impossible.

"Calm down, for a moment."

---

Quietly saying it, Inaba let out a breath. While his own body has traces of heat, Taichi understood the intention of the calm Inaba. The other seems to be doing the same. Their face met and the four entrusted the Inaba with the initiative. Of course whenever she looks like needs help we'll be on guard.

".....and, why again are you suddenly saying the last one?"

"Ahh....no simply.....the things I can do have been completed....."

" 'T you said, the other ones.....for example <Number Two>, will probably come again, you're saying."

".....There possibility is.....none. .....probably."

It felt like without thinking, Nagase interposes.

"As I thought 'probably' am I right!"

"No no, I want you to have some trust in me. ..... Nagase-san..... well various things happened to her so

---

that is probably impossible..... Everyone, you did your best for me ..... I'm thinking. .....That is why this time..... yes..... is a bonus stage....."

"While you're babbling about some bonus, this shit-like thing hasn't changed."

""We don't want anything from you so we won't be involved."

Inaba continued and Kiriyma with a loud voice rejected him.

After clicking her tongue, Inaba asks.

".....Yo, so it's like every time, is the phenomenon already starting? We still haven't noticed anything weird going on among us?"

"It can't be.....the two first years again?"

Taichi , in a fearful state with his body shaking, whispered.

".....no no..... It hasn't started yet Inaba-san..... Yaegashi-san....."

---

With a broad grin, somewhere <Heartseed> looked pleased and he brought the corner of his mouth upwards.

Looking pleased --- Seemingly, the always mysterious but today he showed emotion.

".....It starts from now....."

After announcing it, it begins. Until now, there was nothing happening.

Little by little the things to do continued to change. And <Heartseed> personally also continued to change in a tiny bit.

This amount of change overcame the constant self. There was a premonition that a new "something" was born out of it.

"By the way.....Everyone.....nothing will happen to you."

".....Huh? Nothing is going to happen you said? What were you even doing here?"

Inaba does not understand completely and said.

---

"Ahh..... that is why..... I'm providing a bonus stage ..... Perhaps I will stay with you .....and give you a tiresome explanation.....?"

"Overbearing as always, this piece of shit."

The five were sitting in the chair and <Heartseed> was a few meters away from them standing at the side of the door.

However this endless rupture was in no way filled. Just like the heaven and earth.

"Well this time.....everyone, will be in a dream-like situation.....where you will see other people's desires..... wishes .....Something with that kind of feeling."

"Other people's wishes..... like a dream -like situation ?"

Nagase replied like a parrot.

"Yes, wishes in a dream.....ahh.....shall we lump them together and call it something..... Basically you can see "dreams"..... Wishes that are called "dreams" ... From dreams about the future.....a little about what

---

one wants to do and also small daily desires....., well let's call them dreams....."

It seemed like a polite explanation and his arrogance was appearing and disappearing. This is what hypocritical courtesy means.

"Well this.... things other people are desiring, wishing for are in the dreams as images.....you shall be shown at random ..... Ahh.....Attached to them, you can also here sounds.....? It is in a similar style to the **dreams** you see when you are sleeping.....don't you agree?"

" We see the wishes with the name "dreams" are similar to the dreams we see when sleeping..... It's a little close to "Sentiment Transmission".....? Before was "emotions" being "felt" but this time is "images of dreams" " we are "able to see". ....."

Very quickly, Inaba analyzed. While holding a denying attitude, she didn't forget to calmly digest the information.

"By the way, these "dreams", include the area of dreams of the future and the daily small desires, you said

. However you are now making a rehash of "Sentiment Transmission" between us. you can't think up of anything else to impose on us?"

"It's as Inaba said! Losing to sometihng like this, we won't be done in by that!"

".....Ahhh..... You are wrong. I should say it clearly right.....? That's because ---"

----The thing you can see.....are the ones of "other people". Everyone in here among yourselves, you can't see."

----Ahh...even though I said "other people's" ..... It's the people inside this school, though."

"Huh.....that.....that's a joke.....really....."

---

Kiriyama leaked out a voice while embracing her body with one arm.

Taichi's thought also gradually caught up. He trembled in fear to the development of the entire story inside his head .

".....Everyone else except you.....You will be able to see every person's "dreams" in this school....." Ahh..... and after Uwa-san and Enjouji-san won't be able to see these "dreams". ..... Because they were involved once... ... that explanation wasn't needed right.....Ahhh....I'll stop ----In that way, <Heartseed> continued explaining with a extreme serious tone.

Taichi and the other four can see the "images" of someone's desires and wishes for the future at random. The " image "becomes the basis but attached to it sound could be heard as well.

That will suddenly appear in out head. If starting from that level of details, we will **somehow or other** understand it.

The content can be something recent or something could be something that has been for a long time. Many

---

of the cases will be that person noticing something at that moment, thinking strongly about it and the that will be the "dream" we see.

The side that will see other people's "dreams" is the Cultural Research Club's five second years . The side that they can see the "dreams" of is everyone in Yamaboshi Private High School except for the two Cultural Research Club's first year, Enjouji and Chihiro. When asked about the teachers, "Ahhh.....probably they will enter right.....?" vaguely saying.

There is also circumstances were many people witnessing the same "dream" at once. At what timing and whose dream that we see is at random. However, the case of seeing dreams from people close by will be more. Again, Taichi and the others think they want to see it otherwise that person's related thoughts and that person's "dream" will become easy to see, .....probably.

".....And, I generally was able to explain it or something of the like..... To make it clear.....there will be no harm done to you all .....? Surely, the bonus stage is .....ahhh.....wonderful."

Of course, it is as <Heartseed> said. Seemingly there is no harm to Taichi and the others. But people outside of Cultural Research Club are involved, it that style. Taichi is still perplexed.

"Using this "power" for me....is sufficient for me. Last thing is.....I think I will be near by as much as possible so let me see....."

"As much as possible you said, what is that?"

Taichi asked.

"It means I'll be near by as much as possible..... That's because it's the last one am I right.....?"

Again, he put emphasis on "last". Coming up to here, they became not thinking that it is a bluff.

"By using this, is there not various.....wonderful things that can be done.....? This time especially it is alright to not worry about....."becoming interesting"...."

It is alright for it not to be interesting? That wasn't <Heartseed's> objective?

---

"Everyone, if you prefer.....I wonder if I should make it so you can see even larger number of people's "dreams" , is still under consideration..... You showed something "interesting" to me, from me .....a certain type.....of appreciation."

Exaggerated however languidly taking his time, < Heartseed> spread his arms and showed it.

Neither filled with anger nor fear, Taichi only felt a eeriness.

He was saying it is the last. It seemed like we won't be made troubled by him. The abnormal phenomenon has spread to people other than themselves. Everyone else also were making a half troubled expression. .....No, only one person.

Only Inaba Himeko folded his arm, stretched her back straight, and raised her chin. While sitting, she had a look of looking down at the other.

That is it, even every time when everyone is in disorder, only Inaba will take one step forward for us. Completely relying on her, I'm really sorry for that but, I will entrust it to Inaba here.

---

"Ah, is that so?"

One kick.

Inaba rudely and briefly laughed scornfully. What does that mean?

<Heartseed> and Inaba stared at each other.

Inaba's composure did not crumble.

"Oops, one thing only to be confirmed. We **can see** these "dreams", will the side who are seen, in short everyone else in the school except for us, notice it?"

".....No.....They will not notice it though....."

"That's what I thought. If that happens, stopping us from explain you guys will be a lot of trouble."

Inaba triumphantly said.

".....Your face looks like you are having very fun.....  
Inaba-san"

Looking at that Inaba, what does <Heartseed> think about it?"

---

"I sympathy with your stupidity though. Certainly that question you won't give an answer that simple, am I right?"

".....Haa.....Immediately noticing it is as expected from Inaba-san. ..... .....However.....I would not know about that but.....?"

"Aren't You a poor loser."

"..... Is that how it is....."

"Again <Heartseed> and Inaba kept silent and they exchanged sight.

It was above the level Taichi understands. Their fierce fight is unfolding.

The one who was avoiding one's gaze was <Heartseed> . With eyes without the spirit to do anything, his gaze encircled every face except for Inaba's.

"Well.....since Inaba-san understands this much..... shall I go already....."

Without destroying his attitude of being in a higher position, <Heartseed> not being weary turned around with his back facing us. His hand grabbed the door.

".....By the way, when will this end?"

Inaba asked <Heartseed>.

".....Who knows? And before long.....we shall have an encounter....."

The clubroom after <Heartseed> passing away.

".....Well, the last thing he said, was it for real I wonder?"

Kiriyama was the first to speak and Nagase replies.

"I can't believe it but..... I think there's no meaning in him to make a lie now after such a long time....."

"Huh, serious? Well, Wow a system to be pleased? Even saying so, there's still the last one left though."

---

Aoki also couldn't not hide his bewilderment.

"Looking in to other people's "dreams".....huh? This phenomenon, if we were to give a name, what would it be?"

Understanding that he can only accept it, Taichi said.

Inside the room there was no one looking down.  
Everyone was level-headedly facing forward.

That is the strength that has been placed in Taichi and the other's hands after a year of misfortune.

Hmmm, sounding from Inaba's nose, she says.

"A name huh?..... Someone's "dreams"..... Seeing "dreams" is one way.....Looking without permission..... perception..... Ahhh, something like "Dream Perception"?"

"....."Dream Perception", huh? Dragging other people in this.....It's dangerous right?"

Kiriyama whispered and Aoki continues.

"It's not five people, not seven, but the entire school population..... How many people are there do you think? The scale has been extremely magnified. ...."

"It requires even more cautious than before, absolutely ." Taichi made an opinion.

Everyone has the will to fight but they could not hide the heavy atmosphere.

A phenomenon on the scale of a few hundreds of people, how many are there even? Even only guessing, he trembled.

"Only holding the fate of other people is gravely important I think though..... In order to overcome this, will we discuss about a countermeasure?"

"No, that's not necessary."

Inaba quickly stopped.

"Alirghty.....huh? huuuuhhhh? Not necessary? Why?"

Aoki's body broke in disappointment.

"Bonus stage, the words from that guy is correct. You guys get it?"

"Ummmm.....Not in the least."

"Even though this phenomenon has occurred, it hasn't started."

Tap-tap, Inaba tapped the table with her finger tips.

"This time, the phenomenon occurs and we will know the "dreams".....the insides of the heart of other people except for us. But, the other person doesn't know we can see it. To sum up."

Inaba carrying her strong intention in her eyes says

"If we act like we didn't see it when we see it, **all together nothing will be happening.**"

"Ummmm....so we ignore.....the phenomenon?"

Kiriyama asked a question.

"Yes, the conditions for this time is different. Since now, it occurred among ourselves, that is we are in a state where we know each other. That was why we

---

wouldn't be allowed to ignore it. But this time, "Dream Perception"? Only one side knowing. This time will some kind of problem arise? No, it won't."

Inaba rambled. A little, too much rambling.

"Well, we will know unnecessary thoughts and there will times when it will be difficult to handle other people. We will have to endure that. Conversely saying, only enduring is good."

Without even a moment for a breath, she continues.

"Doing something or even not doing something is ok. That's the meaning of that. The bonus stage that did not originally exist. Giving the name "Dream Perception" wasn't really needed, I wonder."

Correct. I can think that it's a correct logic. The number of points where the logic is flawed is zero. However, Inaba is a little.

"That's because we have decided on our choice am I right?"

Going to quickly on this----

---

"Basically, don't do anything. The story according this phenomenon **can't begin**."

"Wait, wait a second Inaban. That kind of swift attack even we can't make a conclusion."

It seemed that Nagase and Taichi hold the same concern.

"No, it's decided. That's because you, you will get someone involved with this supernatural phenomenon and that your conclusion? The unpleasantness of these phenomenon, you have experienced it? "

".....no, but isn't that only avoiding it We."

"If We will accept the things we know from the phenomenon and take action , it will have the same meaning as breaking the rule. If the phenomenon did not exist then the things cannot possibly happen, you will be making those happen. Were you going to say this Yui? For Aoki it's impossible so it's ok"

"Uhh.....ummmm the meaning, somewhat."

"That's cruel!? But I can't deny it!?"

"But Inaba" Taichi cut in. He wants to talking to everyone calmly once.

"For example, from this "Dream Perception".....well, it still hasn't started so I don't understand it very well... ...when we know something extremely dangerous, we even ignore that?"

"It's not a future prediction. I think it won't fall into that pattern. But if it does happen---"

A calm, cold-headed gaze turned to Taichi from Inaba. These eyes facing me since when has this happen? At least, after becoming boyfriend girlfriend, never I think.

"Even that, ignore it."

"Huh? All the same, even a extremely serious crisis no different?"

Kiriyama made an opinion right away.

"Saying something like that, I won't be mad. If it is originally impossible, you use that and take action, and change something. Won't the fate that it should be changed?"

---

If that is said, no one anymore, can object.

That is why, Inaba 's instructions from the beginning to the end is only one, that is from the one line from Inaba's introduction.

"Don't do anything."



After exchanging opinions after some time, they were dismissed.

Inaba without waiting for the other members left the clubroom.

"Hey, Inaba. . . . . Sorry, I'll be going ahead."

After the remaining three called out, Taichi rushed after her.

---

Isn't it better to wait for the phenomenon to happen one time or so, shaking from that opinion Inaba announced the end of the meeting.

With a speed you couldn't call almost running, Inaba left the club room building but finally was able to catch her.

"Say, what's the hurry Inaba?"

Grabbing her shoulder, which made her somewhat forcibly looked behind.

Ah, and it seemed she raised her voice.

Turning around, Inaba's eyes were moist and sparkling.

I must protect her, that is the instinct, I thought.

"That guy came, I'm..... uneasy about it."

"Was I perfectly.....perfectly able to do it."

Inaba looking she relied on Taichi tightly grabbed his uniform.

---

Taichi put his own hand on top of Inaba's.

"You perfectly did it. I somewhat, Ahh before my head right away wasn't spinning. Inaba were able to see through the innards of this phenomenon .....anyways, you were amazing."

It was a long time since we encountered each other. Inaba was from the beginning prone to worry. But just now, the only person who could read the situation was herself only, she had to be the leader. That is Inaba's burden and becoming uneasy about it.

"There shouldn't be any problem with the logic..... But <Heartseed>'s attitude is within my assumption..... Is there something I overlooked....."

"Inaba has done enough. For example, something you overlooked, it can't be help because it was for Inaba. After, we will all do something one way or another."

"But recently, I've become weak....."

"Become weak? You're really strong, I think."

Becoming negative, cheering her up, Taichi smiled and said.

"You're wrong! After me dating you I have become weak---"

Shouting, Inaba stopped opening her eyes and then after approached closer to Taichi's body . She dug her face into his chest.

"Sorry. It's because that guy suddenly appearing. I became feel awkwardly worked up, Forgive me."

"Oh, I forgive you."

When trying to come in contact with her body, Inaba immediately got away from Taichi.

"Huhu, What's with this exchange."

Inaba looking strong smiled. Decidedly, she tried reorganizing. Looking at Inaba, she looked proud but not being sweet with me was a bit lonely.

Inaba suddenly turned her back to Taichi and started walking. Seeming like she is telling someone, she talks.

---

"Yeah, it'll be alright. If the conditions that guy said are not a lie, then there should be any problems arising."

Taichi lined up on the side. As Inaba said, without any worry, she said out---

".....Anything that happens, without doing anything and overlooking it will be ok."

Doing nothing and overlooking it.

Anything that happens, overlook it.

Isn't that basically, abandoning?

The actual phenomenon still hasn't happened so he can't get a grasp on the situation. Inaba's suggestion from before, only half of the talk was grasped.

If I think about it, Inaba's instruction, the thing we ourselves attempt is.

"You can do it probably, Taichi?"

Inaba asked. However, Taichi was not beside Inaba. Taichi was looking at Inaba's back.

---

".....hmm?.....Taichi?"

Taichi noticed that he stopped walking. Inaba stood and stopped.

Hah, and Taichi stepped forward. With a quick pace, he was beside Inaba. And, Unable to determine whether she was talking to herself or not, with a wavering tone, isolated, Inaba murmured.

"I.....and correct, right?"

Without an immediate reply, unable to ask what it meant, Taichi was silent.



While Taichi was walking on his usual route to school, there was a fidgety unable to calm down feeling.

<Heartseed>'s phenomenon..... "Dream Perception", we don't know when it will happen. It was decided that if it feels that there is an abnormal even then we will mail each other. No one has contacted yet.

---

Turning the corner, it was his own home. Taichi felt a little relieved. Compared to happening on the side of the road, happening at home greatly reduces the worry.

"Hah.....Hu.....huh?"

On the side of his vision, someone made a voice and was standing still. Unintentionally, Taichi's line of sight moved.

From top to bottom, it was a white jersey look. With a prominent forehead and a hairstyle that had her hair tied back out of her forehead, it was a girl he recognizes.

"Huh, Fujihsima? What are you doing?"

While revered as the Missionary of Love, she was defeated in the second year class representative election. In the middle of her despair, she left the government service and went forward steadily on the path to resurrection. It can only be Fujihsima Maiko.

Always wearing her trademarked glasses, she was fitted with sports use water resistant clothes.

"What, you don't understand what you see? I'm in the middle of running."

Fujishima wiped the sweat off with the towel hanging on her neck.

"Why....., is it for training your body? Fujishima's home, has some distance from here, am I right?"

"Ahh, today I ran quite a bit. It's because every time I run on a different route.... and, I want to amuse myself with talking to Yaegashi-kun but , may I go?"

It's probably an inconvenience to her to stop her in the middle of training.,

"Sorry, for getting in your way. See you at school then.  
"

Fujishima stiffened her arm and her legs were shuddering.

"Well, them, I'll be off!"

Somewhat in a rush, Fujishima ran past Taichi's side. She's working hard, I think. While thinking, Taichi started walking ---.

His vision was wavering.

He can see doubles. He can hear doubles. A strange world that he hasn't experienced before until now. He gulped down.

【Fujishima is there. In front of his eyes was a door. Fujishima violently opened the door and ran inside. The word TOILET was on the door. She went into a stall and at the same time she removed what she was wearing. And then ---

"What was that just now? .....ugh."

Involuntarily, Taichi said. Feeling dizzy, he pressed his forehead.

---

Suddenly a live vivid image player in his head. Sounds were heard. A sudden appearance of a, daydream.. How long was I caught in the daydream? I think it was for a moment. Right now the unchanging scene from before is projected into my own eyes. But inside my head, suddenly the scene appeared and disappeared and was controlled. Already, the daydream has passed away but the eyelid and also the ears have clearly recorded the sounds and the image. .....Even saying so, "designated" parts and detailed parts were becoming faintly white.

There was no way that was a delusion.

It shouldn't be a delusion.

A strange feeling. Coming to mind, rather than that, it is like a disc was forcefully put in, the play button pressed and then images were shown. It should be represented like that.

This is certainly not normal and impossible. Taichi couldn't think.

But Taichi suddenly understands..... There was an occasion of exceeding suddenly understanding.

It is likely that the thing just now was due to <Heartseed>, it was "dream perception". Taichi looked back and a tottering Fujishima running was in his sights.

This time <Heartseed> said we can see the desires with the name "dreams". What other people desire in the future or daily small things are included in these "dreams". Well, the thing now was.

Fujishima's gait was unsteady. I can only see that she is tired..... Could it be that.

"Fu, Fujishima!"

Taichi called her named and jogged a little to move to a closer distant.

Fujishima turned around and the colour of her face was, pale.

"What is it?"

".....Did you want to go to the toilet?"

Preparing two cups of tea, Taichi arrived at the dining table in the Yaegashi home. The moment "Dream Perception" happened, it felt unpleasant but the anxiety did not continue for long and soon his physical condition returned.

He looked back at what happened not long ago.

The image was exact. The style was viewing Fujishima's body one meter in the sky. It was similar to a spirit from behind. The end of the field of vision, places beyond that was very much vague. There was no way it was projecting the situation and condition inside the toilet. The hazy image was similar to the occasion when seeing a dream while sleeping. Regardless of entering the stall, the point of view suddenly changed to the location where the words on the door can be seen. This situation of change to a good point of view is one and the same as a dream.

The sound of water draining was heard. After a short time, quietly and swiftly, Fujishima showed herself.

"Ah.....umm.....thank you very much....."

Looking down, Fujishima fidgeted with her hands in front of her body.

It was a rare event. It seems Taichi is witnessing Fujishima in an embarrassing scene.

“Come now, you were going astray in a residential area and incidentally felt the urge to urinate. Now your bladder”

“What are you explaining in detail? Aren’t you shy about that?”

As always, she’s a girl who deviates from the point. And also, her change in attitude is quick.

“Long awaited.....you could say, awkward but drink some tea before going.”

After a short moment of stillness, Fujishima said “I must not waste your courtesy.” and took a seat. The towel that was left on the table was around her neck again.

---

“That’s.....that’s right. I forgot say but.....if it’s possible, would you let me use some deodorant, I want to get some, I was thinking but....”

Again, looking downward, Fujishima looking embarrassed mumbled.

“Even though I don’t mind, it is because I will immediately remove the stink.”

“So, I’m glad that Yaegashi-kun has a stink fetish.

“That is why are you shy or not, which one is it. And I don’t have a stink fetish!”

Whether it was on purpose or not, Taichi thought. He couldn’t read that level of emotion. Can’t be that she is consciously fascinated by here?

“By the way Yeagashi-kun. You understood well that I wanted to go to the washroom.”

“Eh?”

Suddenly said to him, Taichi swallowed his saliva.

“If it was revealed, it will be embarrassing. I didn’t plan to make any gestures but.”

Which reminds me, Inaba’s “Don’t do anything” instruction was all of a sudden broken. Being the first time the phenomenon activated, the instant of that event, nonetheless was careless.

“Well, it’s because your gait was not reliable.....”

“That is because, even showing you that I looked tired, I didn’t show you something in the manner of worrying about my lower body.”

“Your, face didn’t look so good.”

“After I passed by, I remembered you calling to stop---  
\_”

“I’m – home-”

From the entranceway, a cheerful and lively fine voice was heard. His little came home it seems. Interrupting the conversation , Taichi let out a sigh of relief. .....wait.

He had a feeling that this encounter, will be extremely troublesome.

---

"Ah, Onii-chan. I didn't see you in the entranceway but there were running....shoes?"

Her big round eyes were innocent and her very loose webbed hair made her look calm and mature. While maintaining a kid's innocence, she also has an older sister atmosphere more than kids her age. It is possible to see the image of a future beauty. The elementary school grade six little sister was still carrying a backpack as she became certain and finally opened her mouth at the entrance.

"Ummmm....? Who is this?"

"This is the rumored imouto-san, I wonder? A pleasure to meet you, hello. I am Fujishima Maiko. Yaegashi-kun's friend.....not that, rival.....no, unusual relationship."

"Fucking say it at once! Classmate is ok!"

Why did I drive in? Certainly it was on purpose.

"Ah, Thank you for being polite. I am the little sister, Yaegashi Rina. .....you said unusual relationship. Onii-chan previous girlfriend.....Certainly not! A second person without delay, no..... because it's an

---

unusual relationship, are relationship of only the body....  
."

"Hey, what are you imagining something trivial but not at the same time? Fujishima is only---"

"Ah. imouto-san. He allowed me to use your home. Thank you very much.

While talking, Fujishima with her fingers pointed at the toilet. .....By the way that direction, the toilet and the bathroom was also there.

"Huh....the bath.....? Hah. If look closely, the hair is wet.....a towel..... In other words, you used the shower .....in other words after incident.....!"

"Hey, what are you saying after incident!? Even if it was an accident, it won't become anything like that with Fujishima! [1]"

"Oh, you're good, Yaegashi-kun. Like incident and accident."

---

"Shut up for a moment, Fujishima!"

"Onii-chan..... You're that much of a quick worker huh....., unexpected carnivore [2] I thought you were incompetent and was unprepared for this..... I should teach you the things I was taught ahead of time. Uh-oh."

"Rina, you are making a fatal misunderstanding! And also, what are you planning to teach your older brother!? You're in grade six, grade six! You, it can't be that....."



"Wait, wait onii-chan, don't make any weird imagination!? I am disgusting but until I get to around onii-chan's age..... I don't plan on doing, it? It's because I don't think it's good if it's too early, like that."

"Aren't you a able sister, Yaegashi-kun? Unlike your brother without integrity."

"Don't add an unnecessary sentence, Fujishima!"

"Ah, but a kiss is something else, I wonder"

"Uwaaaaahhhhhhh"

"Uwah.....A person while shouting and grabbing your head and crouching down is real huh....."

"But onii-chan? Because you have complete experience , tell me next time ok? A talk like that. I want to hear about real experience from the point of view of a guy... .... This is a wee bit embarrassing but"

"Your face turning red is cute~! The feeling of one making herself taller is good, I can't take this anymore!"

---

His vision is wavering. Again. A foreign feeling. At once his mouth was pinned down.

Forcibly, a image in his head was put in.

【Fujishima is there. In front of her is Taichi's little sister. His little sister's face looked hot. Fujishima approached closer to his little sister and placed her hand on his little sister's clothes. His little sister closed her eyes and entrusted her body

A disgusting feeling, he thought bug that was for an instant. He noticed somehow or another that he let go of the hand he was used to cover his mouth. A day dream. His own delusion? No, there's no way that he will imagine that. That's because.

"Uooooohhhhhhhhh, Even if that's a delusion I won't allow it Fujishimaaaaaaaaa!"

"O, onii-chan's aura from his back! It's an aura burning with anger!?"

"Delusion is safe probably!? Taking only delusion about us, what a thirst for blood! Because I will never in reality..... Or rather, how do you know when it didn't come out of my mouth!? Esper!?"

".....You, your thoughts are like quickly imagining that things like thatttttt!"

After that, defending himself from all kinds of misunderstandings, it took around thirty minutes. (And then recalling Inaba's "Ignore them, don't do anything" command and going against it, he reflected on it a lot.)

+++

With Gotou Ryuuzen's appearance, <Heartseed> was heading to the staff office. A female student walked pass close by ---- and the atmosphere changed.

".....Hey, <Heartseed>."

Calm and having her own individual distinct rhythm, a gentle voice from a female student floated from somewhere as she calls his name. Appearing drowsy with eyes half opened, the consciousness of the original

---

person was bit there. It looked like something other has **commandeered the body**.

".....<Number 2>..... still.....here.....?"

"Isn't it ok. .....At most, only see. It's not like..... it's not allowed?"

<Number 2> --- the name of the existence that caused the "Time Regression" on the Cultural Research Club.

".....It is unpleasant though....."

".....? As I thought, you, are weird. You, are most interesting."

"No,no..... Even if you are pleased, it would be troubling....."

'By the way..... it looks like your mission is over. Is that ok?"

".....Is that ok, .....meaning?"

"The last things, you look reluctant to part.....am I wrong? Why? It's not odd?"

---

Suddenly, <Heartseed> stopped moving. The longer that normal gap has became empty.

".....who knows?"

<Heartseed> answered. He continues.

".....Whichever way I do.....There isn't anything that can be done more than this....."

"Hmmmm.....well that's Ok. Well.....You will also see me. Please treat me well?"

The moment <Number 2> has finished talking it released the body of the female student, suddenly falling on her knee.

".....huh.....huh?.....ummm?"

While noticing a weird feeling, the female student stood up and left the scene.

After making sure, with vigor the best he could do, <Heartseed> headed towards the staff room.

---

## Chapter 3 - The Cupid of Love

The next morning, all five second year members of the Cultural Research Club gathered and conducted a reporting meeting.

All the members have experienced "Dream Perception" at least more than once. The pattern were those from people from the same class, people from different school years that they've seen before, and people they completely don't know. Finally Taichi confirmed the number of people the phenomenon included and that the phenomenon was the real deal. And directly said.

"You guys.....the first time it couldn't be helped. And, how was it? You became feeling awful?"

"Yes, I probably received that. Well, it was to the level of placing both hands on the wall."

"Ah, I was like that too. But it was alright right after, I understand about that much though"

Taichi also continued. The other also had the same or close to the same thoughts.

Aoki says.

---

"Perhaps, the image of someone I don't know playing baseball was shown to me and..... somewhat I was bothered by the response. In the future, he wants to somehow be a baseball player? Ahh, but it seemed like it was on the school field so normally he wants to play baseball---"

"Shut up Aoki. The conversation is over." said Inaba as she makes an one sided announcement and stood up.

"Huh? Already? Wasn't that fast?"

Kiriyama presented a natural question.

"Within the hypothesized area of "Dream Perception", seeing other people's desires called "dreams" .....it is only that. If that is so, a countermeasure, is not needed at all."

"But just in case" Nagase said but Inaba also intercepted that.

"There is no just in case. You guys yourself don't have any problems happening am I right? Well, after if we see a "dream" and shut up about it then it will be finished. Aoki, be careful of exposing the content like just now.

---

Because isn't it to the level of peeking into other people's privacy so keep it inside you for the rest of your life."

"Heh, heh. Roger.....that but."

"Alright, Well to the classrooms---Ah"

Inaba's missed her footing and lost her balance.

"Inaba!" "Inaban!?"

Everyone instantly responded but Inaba without falling used her own power to stand back up.

"Inaban, your body....."

"No, that's not it. It's only that damn "Dream Perception" happening. Suddenly being thrust with an image, I was surprised..... Well, after two or three times I'll get use to it."

Haaa, Inaba sighed.

"How should put it, what is that guy thinking in the morning.....and, being instructed to not say it, I seem to have talked about it, haven't I?"

---

Inaba laughed at herself and started walking again.

"Wait, wait Inaban, really if you don't feel well....."

"If it's the case then I'll say it! I'm not stupid enough to repeat the same mistake. .....Hey you guys, don't talk about "Dream Perception" anymore. That's all."

Walking quickly, Inaba left and Nagase followed behind her. We'll should leave this to Nagase.

"Umm, Isn't there a feeling that Inaba is overdoing it ? How about it, Taichi?"

Only three people remained inside the club room. Aoki said.

".....While she's uneasy, Inaba in her own way is thinking about things. Inaba said, if we do this then there will be no problems. And instructed us that answer."

This time, Inaba's asserted it was "completely correct" . Certainly the answer was perfect and we can see for sure that it is completely correct.

"Certainly..... This time's phenomenon, even though it happened, we were whispering inside our hearts "Is

---

this for real!" . If it stops like that, we can see that really nothing will happen it seems."

Well, time for us to go to the classroom? said Aoki as he stood up. At the moment, Kiriyama opened her mouth.

"Ah, ummm, Aoki!"

"Hmm? What is it?"

Aoki replied with a question. Kiriyama was flustered.

"Umm,um.....That.....are you ok, I wonder? This "phenomenon" happened , and your family also looks like it's in trouble. Perhaps I should say..... isn't your cheek somewhat red?"

She tried saying it and it was certainly like that. Only a little but, his right cheek was swollen.

Aoki did not reply to what Kiriyama pointed out. It was a stalemate.

"Ah.....Aoki?"

With worried eyes, Kiriyama asked.

---

".....Geh!? It's on the level of knowing! You serious~!"

Suddenly looking like he remembered, Aoki excitedly said. It is undeniable that it felt like he was smoothing over the situation. Taichi wavered on whether to accept that but here he will respect Aoki's intentions and ignore it.

".....well, you red cheek, if it wasn't said I wouldn't have known. You noticed it well Kiriyama."

Taichi announced and Kiriyama more flustered than before.

"By, by, by chance by chance! Here, I do Karate so I am sensitive to things like this! Yeah it is like that! ....Did something happen Aoki!? How!?"

"Well....I took a slap from my sister. This morning. Because of the financial situation and continuing education and so forth."

This topic, is it alright to delve into? Taichi became worried and was silent.

However, Aoki fluently continued.

" When "I am fine so Nee-chan should go think about your own happiness" sort of thing was said, "How can I be happy when my little brother sacrifices himself for the older sister, you stupid bastard! You bastard should only look after your damn self!" she said and then I was hit...  
..."

".....You have somewhat of an aggressive older sister there." "Cool but."

"By the way, thinking carefully about it.....being hit for that line is weird am I right!? There should probably be a kinder action!? Mismatch!"

The end changed into a fooling around laugh as expected from Aoki but he seriously told Taichi about the seriousness of the problem. The doubt of whether Aoki is harboring mental stress came up but Taichi was concerned.

"The career survey is making us find reality and becoming depression. Uh, someone like me is the type of person who still has had played around enough, am I right. Yaegashi-kun."

---

It is lunch break in class 2-B. The calligraphy club's Nakayama Mariko while playing with her twin tale round and round said.

"Ah, it is."

"Yeah yeah, haven't played around enough, haven't played around enough, Taichi."

Beside Taichi, Nagase showed agreement. The two since first year have gotten along really well.

"Ah, it is"

"The same answer has been copied and pasted with Nakayama-chan !? I am against sloppy service!"

"Against! Against!"

"If I add a difference.....in that case there wouldn't be any complaint?"

""Uh""

Already the pattern can be read. Taichi is made fun of by those two often.

---

"What is it Yaegashi-kun~? Don't remember the calm replies and play~. The career survey was distributed so don't be so serious~"

"Playing is good but quickly hand in the career survey.  
"

The class representative, Setouchi Kaoru, happened to walk by and gave a warning. She has short cut hair and today her small piercings on her ear shined.

"Sooo talking about it, what is Setouchi-san's career path~?"

Nakayama, with a involved feeling, asked.

"I will go to social sciences or education. I've been having an interest in those subjects for a long time."

"Serious! I couldn't think that a small delinquent will do that."

Nagase shouted.

"Enough~ Don't say that~"

Setouchi made a bitter smile but she didn't seem to really despise it.

See ya, said Setouchi and she left.

In exchange, Kiriyama and Kurihara just came. If only looking at the stature of the small but full of expression, Kiriyama and the slender and having a colourful personality, Kurihara, there is a difference. Since first year, they are a combo which has gotten along well.

"What are you talking about?"

Kiriyama asked.

"Career sort of thing!" Nagase answered and Kurihara immediately responded.

"Career..... Well, that is an important topic but, I want to think about something fun now..... Let's talk about the school trip!"

Kurihara grabbed her webbed and brightly dyed hair and stroked it.

"Did something happen?"

Taichi asked Kiriyma in a small voice. "She and her boyfriend-san had a little....." said Kiriyma.

"That's right, school trip! The biggest going afar event in high school!"

"Nice! This year is Hokaido! Looking forward to the first time on an airplane!"

Nakayama and Nagase unanimously said.

Yamaboshi high school's school trip is in the middle of October of second year for four days and three night.

"I'm happy that we can go as a class."

Taichi unintentionally whispered and Nagase, Nakayama, Kiriyma, and Kurihara, all four, simultaneously looked in Taichi's direction.

"Hey, what's up?"

"No no Taichi-kun. You said something embarrassing right? Kind of feeling."

"Shame pointed out by Nagase who has little prospect of marriage is a problem and even I don't get it....."

---

"But going to a different place with everyone we always see. It makes you excited am I right?"

Kurihara responded to Kiriyama's cheerful voice.

"Certainly so. Doing that, the distance between girls and boys will shrink in one go. There's only chances-,... only, there isn't anything as important as this right?"

"Yukina-, you're already thinking about the next thing? Too early, t-o-o e-a-r-l-y."

"You aren't only stupid. That's enough, on the school trip, go make a confession!"

"It's because there isn't I confession! It's because I won't make a confession! Because, because! .... I will respond though."

"Eh, finally!?"

Kurihara became excited.

"You worked hard with Aoki. It's been a year and a half, a year and half! There isn't a guy who is that whole-hearted in these days. He has a high degree of feeling for you. Well, he's not my type though."

---

"Ah.....but....it's not good now. That....yeah, timing."

What is that, said Kurihara and she bent her knee.

Kiriyama laughed looking like she was in trouble. With that look, she whispered "There's that situation....I can't decide to.....confess now." That look happened over and over again.

"Good grief, you're already in high school second year , so you should have had one or two romances."

Kiriyama nodded with a "yeah" to Kurihara's lecture.

Continuing on, Kurihara changed the topic to Nagase and Nakayama.

"That's right, Iori and Nakayama-chan, how about you ? Same as always? There was the cultural festival, what's more is very soon there is the school trip~. During the free time, everyone is probably going to move as boyfriend girlfriend."

---

“I still haven’t had that feeling yet-, it looks like.”

Nagase answered and Kurihara unsatisfied said “Ehh”

“Iori, you’ve been confessed to by quite a few number of people and you continued to reject them? I can only think that you for sure have a guy you like.”

“No no no, there isn’t anything like that. A somewhat great person hasn’t appeared yet, you see.”

Moving her neck, Nagase caught Taichi in her sights. In this situation, what sort of face should I make, Taichi was still entirely puzzled about that.

“You’re aiming too high. The high school boys are somewhat brats you see-, You won’t compromise.”

“I was told, I was told, Yaegashi-kun. “I who have made Inaba fallen for, words are not applicable to that” he asserted with a rough voice, a rough voice!”

“Taking advantage of the moment, you are ignoring my question, Nakayama-chan?”

---

“Are you suspicious of me.....Yukina-chan. No, well so, I, that’s right. A life without romantic conversations and without profit-. I wonder why, Yukina-chan?”

“I think that Nakayama-chan is cheerful and popular but. Ah, certainly for boys, “Friend!” sort of feeling and getting extremely close as romantic interests is out of place probably.”

“What was that-..... And I was in the middle of my worrying.”

Nakayama did not talk about her own personal love, as one would think of a girl around that age. Perhaps it is that she won’t say it in front of a guy such as Taichi. In truth Nakayama also unexpectedly has a person she likes ---.

His brain shook. His vision. The thing that was caught in Taichi’s eyes was a separate scene.

【Nakayama is there. She looks very happy. Someone is beside her. That person and Nakayama are holding hands. It was a guy. The guy’s figure was able to be

---

clearly seen. Tall and a tough build, shaven head. He is baseball club's Ishikawa. The two were having fun on a date

Suddenly Taichi was a little confused about the images that were projected on to the screen inside his head. However very soon after, he swallowed the situation. A day dream ----- "Dream Perception".

I think Nakayama wants to have a date with Ishikawa .....it looks like?"

With "Dream Perception", you can only see image and it won't tell you feelings in that scene. There were sounds at times but this time it was the same as a dream when sleeping with no clear lines added in his head. Nevertheless, Taichi thought about it. The image from now, Nakayama looked happy. And with baseball club's Ishikawa they were holding hands, having a date... In other words, Nakayama wants to do just that, I think? Perhaps, Nakayama and Ishikawa -----.

The feeling of an image thrust still remained in the sides of his eyes. Taichi blinked two, three times.

---

And, in front of his eyes, Kiriayama was holding her head and made a really big blink.

Their eyes met. After Kiriayama glance at Taichi's face steadily, they sneakily got closer together.

".....Hey, could it be, Taichi also so that?"

".....Ahh, Nakayama's, am I right?"

Whisperingly, the two confirmed the situation. It appears that two have seen Nakayama's dream at the same time.

But, it looked like they did not tell Nagase who was beside them. "It's unexpected, am I right? By the way, it's ok to interpret is as "like", am I right?"

Different that the talkative Nakayama, Ishikawa is a bulky formal and calm guy.

"Probably right.... and. Let's stop. Secretly talking about peeking into people's heads."

That was right. the "dream" Taichi saw now, he kept it inside his mind.

---

Nevertheless the after lessons went forward and after school approached.

"Ta, Tata Ta, Taichi!

A bizarre excited Kiriyma came up to the table of Taichi's seat and with a bang she hit it.

"Hey, don't panic. What's the matter?"

"Umm ummm you know..... It's not good here come !"

Being pulled by Kiriyma , Taichi was led to the end of the hall where there was not traffic.

"I....I, saw it....."

Kiriyma trembled. It was not common. What on earth did she saw? She talks about it.

"I now that Ishikawa also thinks well about Nakayama-chan too from the "dream"."

"What did you say!? That, that.....especially there's no problem with that. It's something good I think"

Mutual love, isn't it wonderful?

"But you know, Ishikawa-kun thought "I want to go out with her" but he wish for it doesn't feeling taking actual action it seems. Now-

"Do you know to that extent from "Dream Perception"?"

"Well---that is, my prediction was added. "I want to confess" kind of feeling was projected but "When is good ?" kind of feeling was there also..... Certainly there isn't the feeling of "I'll take action" immediately. I understand, that feeling?"

"I get somehow or other."

The sample is still small but thinking back, Taichi also remembered a similar image.

Unexpectedly, he noticed it here.

""Dream Perception" to utmost shows the desires of "I want this to happen." so it is not a thing that will read the logical thoughts inside someone's head. ....I suppose. Well conversely, doesn't it become the thing we can see is "There isn't the feeling that he wants to take actual action. "? ....In other words, we know what the person desires but it's not a prediction."

"Amazing Taichi. A Inaba-like analysis."

"Well, because we are dating, I guess it became similar, Ha ha."

Trying to say it was embarrassing. A little regretted doing that.

".....Dating, is important and a wonderful thing, am I right?"

Without laughing courteously to Taichi's talkativeness, Kiriyama quietly asked.

"I, think so."

"Well then."

Kiriyama said preface and then stopped. She was hesitating.

She blew out a small breath. Kiriyama's expression was lit with the colours of strong determination.

"Don't you think we should give the love of those two a push from behind?"

With a ping, the air froze over. Taichi swallowed a breath in the numbing air.

Let's give our friends' love a push from behind, is a casual suggestion wherever it happens. But, being the ourselves right now, that "something" carries a very important meaning.

Passing through that gate, we are standing at a fork at the level of we cannot return again.

"Timing, isn't it important?"

Kiriyama combed her rustling flowing long hair.

"I thought we really settled it with Aoki. But there was

---

the dojo and the vacation. It was busy and ended up unable to take time. ....Well, that's the excuse. I gave an answer once but now trying to say it, I couldn't bring out the courage."

I'm pathetic-- said Kiriyama and she weakly laughed.

"But, I really think it's not good as it is. Alright, then my determination was solidified..... But. A while ago, I know about Aoki's thing with his family. As expected, I can say it now."

Certainly, I feel the timing now is not good. And then there is one thing I remembered.

".....I too, if the timing was different, then I would probably be going out with Nagase."

That is, the truth.

"That is why"

Kiriyama raised her voice like she could not suppress her excited feelings.

"If they are afraid of the possibility of being rejected in properly liking each other and hesitating, I thought, shall

---

I give them a push from behind? Of course in the end, themselves will be the ones to decide on what to do."

Because we understand. Because we took a peek at their thoughts with "Dream Perception".

Is Kiriyama's way of thinking correct?

Silent and worrying, suddenly made her eyes bigger.

"Ah.... Because we are only talking about our ideas. Actually doing it, Inaba will probably forbid it. ....This conversation, it seems she'll get angry at us because she won't consent."

Kiriyama smiled and placed her index finger in front of her mouth.



As a result of the two talking, Taichi and Kiriyama were late in arriving to the club room.

---

“Everyone came. Well we’ll start. Shino and Chihiro.”

Inaba started talking. The thing we should be doing today, the five second years unanimously decided.

“Getting straight to the point..... Again, *<Heartseed>* has appeared.”

AInaba became the focus and explained the Cultural Research Club’s adopted plan.

“Is.....that so? .....*<Heartseed>* .....has”

Enjouji’s face was pale. Seeming like not looking at her, Nagase said.

“It’s alright, Shino-chan. This time, it seems that there will be no harm done to Shino-chan.”

“Y.....Yes! It’s seems like that!..... Though I’m not in any trouble, I was depressed..... I am very sorry. Senpai are the ones in trouble.....”

“That’s why, Shino-chan doesn’t need mind it!”

Again, Nagase pushed her thought.

"Are you alright, Chihiro-kun?"

Kiriyama said to the one more person who has a pale face.

"I am.....alright."

Being Enjouji as well as Chihiro, the second coming of <Heartseed> can only be a nightmare. Taichi also shocked when <Heartseed> induced the second phenomenon and dragged us into it.

Inaba cleared her throat.

"None I think but it's not imposed on you two."

To the strict tone, the two first years reflected on the error that had made. They made their body smaller.

"Don't fall for temptations and threats. And so we can forget the reality that the phenomenon happened. You don't seem to be able to see them so there's no need to worry. Don't do unnecessary behaviors."

---

However it was an intimidating way of saying it. This time is us, said Taichi following up the two withering first years.

"Well, anything that happens, however small a thing it is, tell us."

"That's right, if everyone works together we will mostly manage one way or another."

Aoki with a cheerful tone continued.

"Ah.....ummm, it is as you said, we will not.....get in your way."

Looking downward and not looking like she has self-confidence, Enjouji started talking but.

"But, but if there is one in a thousand chance that I can help out.....no matter what, tell me and I will do my best! ....My amount of help is to be discovered but I want to... .work with everyone, because!"

Do my best, I want to work together. Though it is supposed to be scary and unbearable. Enjouji still said that.

"Shino-chan.....what a good kid!"

Seemingly overcame with emotion, Kiriyama hugged Enjouji.

"Squeeze~, It hurts Yui-senpai."

"Chihhii, how about you?"

A somewhat aroused Nagase asked.

Chihiro exhaled a large breath. He violently loosened the tie on his uniform and says.

"I also, still haven't repaid the debt from the trouble I caused I think. ....If there is chance to repay it in <Heartseed>'s phenomenon, then certainly I will."

"As I anticipated but formal, Chihhii!"

Nagase tossed a fist. Enjouji also placed her hands together in front of her chest and her face brightly sparkled.

"Even though he gets cold feet and is incompetent in some fundamental areas..... If Chihiro-kun is here we have the power of a hundred people!"

"Shino-chan!? Before complementing him Chihiro was on the verge of dying from your blunt criticism."

Hmph, Inaba murmured. A kind echo can be felt.

"I'm looking forward to it. I'll rely on you. And, a different topic but isn't there some strange behavior in the second year?"

Hee, said Kiriyma and she made a easily understood cringe.

".....Yui, did you fucking do something already.....?"

Blurred with anger, Inaba asked and Kiriyma with a sudden shaking, shook her head.

---

"You're wrong I tell you! I still haven't done anything yet! It's true!"

"....."yet" you said?"

"You're wrong! That was that.....it's not wrong, but."

"Umm?"

Unable to just watch Taichi cut in to the conversation..

"Kiriayama was talking to me and said something like it became something for the purpose of the other person but is doing it not good."

Inaba's eyes weakly shook to Taichi's words. But the tremor, like an illusion, suddenly disappeared.

"I said it right? There won't be even a discussion."

Her eyes with burning strength caught Taichi.

"Isn't it better to discuss it?"

"No. It is over with that."

"That's why don't make a conclusion so quick."

---

"Yes, yes, stop stop!"

Nagase cut in. Taichi turned away from the awkward eyes of Inaba. "I understand why Inaba is trying to say but it is certainly extremely overbearing. Because of that, let's entrust this place to me. That's because I'm the club president! Everyone remember?"

"Ah! I completely forgot! Iori-senpai is the club president!"

".....You don't need to specially declare that, Shino-chan?"

At long last, behaving like the club president, Nagase, whose start was spoiled, once again started again.

"Inaban's assertion will be up to here briefly. Saying that, people who have other opinions lets talk! Inaban be silent and should listen! After, I will give the chance to make counter-arguments."

Well, said Taichi and raised his hand.

"Ignoring the phenomenon, I can think that it certainly seems like the best method. But I think we made a

---

conclusion too fast already. "Be our usual selves as much as possible" but I understand our plan up till there but, this time, the situation is different it seems."

"Hmph, a sound argument. Yui is next right?"

"I, ..... ummm....I think, that it's not something strange, it's a thing that is very good to be tied together with. If we can protect people from bad things, then we must think of utilize "Dream Perception"."

"Using a "power".....huh?"

The person who asked was Chihiro. Previously, he used a "power" and failed. Kiriyama made a difficult complicated expression to Chihiro's question.

"It's not like it's been decided "to use" it. ....only that, when it really is necessary or a situation where no matter what it is needed, we must think about the possibility of using it, I'm saying."

"Well, any other opinions? If there's none, Inaba's rebuttal ----"

---

The discussion followed a parallel line with no compromise in sight. Taichi and Yui asserted that "We must think that there is a possibility to use this "power"" , and Inaba was persistent on "it's not necessary".

When time came, they were dismissed for the day. They went home on their respective route.

Taichi, Yui, and Aoki were together for until part of the way. They were waiting on the platform of the station.

"I understand that it's not that simple to have to take action on the basis of "Dream Perception", but-

Kiriyama not satisfied whispered and Taichi responded.

"It is entirely not good huh? There will be situations where the person cannot say but we know that the person is in trouble. Certainly the "Dream Perception" that Aoki has experienced has that. "

"Ahh, yeah. Because of privacy I won't tell you the details though. There was the feeling of that person wishing for "If that can be solved."

---

Hmmm, said Kiriyama and she brought the crease of her eyebrows together.

“If a person in trouble is there, don’t you think that we absolutely should help that person? Even if the power used, is not one that is normal. Aoki what do you think? In the club room, you didn’t say any opinion at all.”

“Even if I make a serious opinion, huh that kind of feeling wasn’t it? But well, what to say.”

After saying that with a light tone, Aoki all of a sudden made a serious face.

“I think it is better to not use it at all. It means I agree with Inaba’s opinion.”

Kiriyama had an extreme surprised expression.

“.....Eh? Inaba’s ally? .....Why, why?”

“That’s because, you said “do good things” and “helping people in trouble”, who’s going to judge that? Seeing the images, so we can do what we like? Isn’t that extremely arrogant? It seems like that. That’s why I won’t do anything.”

---

Yui with “Mmmm” became openly angry at Aoki’s speech. Aoki was always her own ally and was thinking of that probably.

Aoki was able to steadily stick to his own idea. It seemed like Aoki, Taichi thought. At same time, he has a feeling of being defeated.

“.....As I thought, you’re amazing. You can think about things around you precisely.”

“.....well~, .....I’m not that amazing, I wonder. I don’t like being hated by Yui, so I didn’t say it in the club room .....

“Well, I’ll ask you.”

Kiriyama said and Aoki kept silent.

“For example..... it’s an example! Aoki’s family..... right now looks like it’s in trouble though. And with “Dream Perception” you can solve it. For arguments sake, even if you know about it.....in spite of that.....you will still do nothing?”

---

That theme is certainly, as a story easy to understand. Is that bring up that topic straight up ok, Taichi shocked inside his heart.

Aoki was silent. The silence is fearful. At last, Aoki spoke.

“.....Ahh, I won’t do anything.”

“Eh? Why!? Isn’t that weird!? You’re stubbornly going to let that chance escape.....”

“It is because something that is not allowed, is not allowed.”

“I don’t understand your meaning though!?”

“It’s ok....I will manage somehow with my own way.”

“My, My own way you said....!? Generally, that case, what happened!?”

Kiriyama was becoming serious. The same was with Aoki also. There was a feeling that he became a little serious. If I had to say, then it feels like they are getting irritated.

---

“That is something to talk about but, if you’re in trouble then if you tell me, I will probably give you help! If your father is in trouble at his job, it’s probably not simple but I get introduce him to another one. Come to think about it, you said your father “perpetrated” though , What on earth ---.”

“Sexual harassment”

A Aoki shortly answered. An abrupt, a single word, like a pop it appeared in the situation that in the beginning, he thought that he heard another word. Because it looked like it would develop into a dispute, they decided to enter into a stop. Taichi also, already became unable to do anything.

“Sexual ha....rassment?”

“The other party was a female highs school student... .... Well it was a wrongful accusation my father said, and we, our family, believe him though. For now, he hasn’t been held in custody..... . ....Well, what happens from here, I have no idea.”

“That’s because.....but.....that.....”

---

Suddenly being informed of the truth, Kiriayama was confused. The level of her spirit from before has disappeared and her face looked like she will cry. “..... sorry.”,she apologized.

“No, There’s no need for Yui apologizing. .....Serious, serious!”

From the stiff voice, is it failure that he felt? Aoki unnaturally raised the spirits. But in that case, if Aoki’s emotions are not suppressed, then the thing that cannot be talked about, would be completely understood.

Somehow, Aoki can keep his usual self. But it did not complete come true.

“A female high school student.....sexual harassment ..... wrongfule accusation.”

I don’t know what would probably be good but with a befuddled voiced, Kiriayama said.

“From what I heard.....There are many wrongfule accusation becoming guilty.....I’ve heard about that often.”

---

Taichi responded.

“But, recently because of that, there’s being an increase with sad memories because they’ve been really harassed and did voice their concern.....Ah, That’s not it. I think Aoki’s father for sure won’t do something like.”

With a confused look, Kiriyama followed.

“.....Perhaps I should say, I have actually talked to him before, using “Personality Exchange” exchanging with Aoki.....it was an extra special situation but, He wasn’t a bad person. He really had that impression, yeah.”

“I also, know that Aoki’s father isn’t a bad person. ....I also believe that there was some kind of mistake.”

“.....Thank you. But in the train, there were no other witnesses it seems.”

Aoki quietly said and looked down. His expression was unable to be understood.

Certainly not, I do not think that Aoki’s father is a criminal until the critical moment.

This situation calling it calm is unreasonable.

The announcement sounded and the train slid into the station.

Almost looking like talking to himself, Aoki whispered

“It’s because helping only someone, becomes unfair. If you are going to do it, you cannot help all. It is either all or zero. It doesn’t feel right.....to help all. That’s why I...”

Aoki strongly clenched his fist.

All or zero.

It is not because that I don’t feel that it is impossible to brace oneself. Taichi overwhelmingly thought about Aoki who even in this situation without being washed away he was still carrying himself.

Even returning home, Taichi’s feeling of his head going round and round did not clear up. He was didn’t concentrate on anything.

---

The situation with Aoki's family, even though he has already intruded into it, at the level of a high school student, he was helpless.

"Perhaps....the thing I should thinking is about "Dream Perception"."

I also understand Inaba's and Aoki's opinion. But I can discard all of Kiriyama's assertion, is there good points there? Must I abandon someone who I can help?

Already, I know completely. Suddenly.

His faint vision wavered. A image was reflected inside his head, and sounds cut in.

【A girl from a different class. In the hallway at school. The sight wandered around looking around restlessly at the ground. Ha, and her eyes stopped at one point. A blue bear cell phone strap. The girl's face lit up and whispered, "Thank god! Thank god!",

---It was a "dream perception" relating to a happy girl who found her phone strap in the hallway. She has unfortunately lost her strap and her desire is wanting to

---

find that---. This time lines were clearly heard and it remained inside his head.

It is trivial, but to that kid it probably is an important desire --- "dream". Tomorrow when I go to school, I will be a little observant of whether something is lost when I walk.

This also, if I am able to tell Inaba, is it "something that is not allowed"?

The correctness of Inaba and Aoki's assertion. The correctness of Kiriyama's assertion. Thinking about it. He noticed it suddenly there.

In my heart, I stand by Kiriyama's side. Still particularly, it is not that Taichi is clearly stating his own opinion. Let's discuss it and you're making a conclusion too quickly, were only said.

If except for Nagase who functions well as the role of the neutral person, am I the only one in a state of limbo?

---By the way, you really have a blank piece of paper?

---It's already fall of second year, it would seem good if you have a least that much thought out.

---

Suddenly, the words from Inaba and the talk about the career survey came to mind.

They're not related. He shook it out of his head.

I have thought about it, about the thing I think is correct.

The true nature of a phenomenon for the sake of everyone was seen through, the first to propose a plan was Inaba.

The argument of the actual leader, Inaba. Crashing into her own correctness, Kiriyama.

Even though his opinion is against Kiriyama's, and persisting with his own, Aoki.

Seeing through the situation and taking up a neutral position, Nagase.

And then, there's myself -----.



“The people I can help I will help, the things I can do I will do, that’s what I think. Of course it won’t be anything big, it will be inside the area of not impossible.”

The Saturday break ended and it is Monday. Taichi suggested that to Kiriyama.

“Ummm?”

Because she was called out suddenly to talk, Kiriyama was perplexed.

“Ahhh, the talk about “Dream Perception’s”..... power.....umm, are you going to use it?”

“I think that is correct.”

Thinking it about myself, I “ also” came up with the same conclusion.

“Yeah. I was basically thinking like that but..... Merely trying to think about it, and I also felt it was a little dangerous..... What if this course of action is not the one we were made to take, not part of <Heartseed’s> plans, like that.”

---

Of course, Taichi was also uneasy about that.

“There is a, possibility I think. But, doing it for the sake of someone else is not mistaken.”

During the break, Taichi saw everyone's desires called “dreams”.

Something becoming for the sake of someone, because of myself, I can do it.

Doing it for someone, isn't it correct?

““For the sake of someone else” huh?”

The way Kiriyama was saying it had implication. With her transparent eyes looked at Taichi.

Feeling startled, the inside of his chest became a little painful. Why is it?

“Yeah, you're right. ....But I'm wondering how you can make Inaba consent to this?”

“No..... Is it necessary for getting permission from Inaba?”

---

“Getting permission.....Ehhh!?”

Kiriyama was surprised and raised her voice.

“Wait, wait a second, Taichi. Doing it without permission is.....”

“Been decided that it is not allowed?”

I really trust Inaba. I also respect her. But Inaba, Inaba , I don't think I will always cling on to her and should be obeying her.

“.....I will make everyone consent to it. I think doing that is better though.”

“But Inaba, doesn't seem like she'll bend. No matter what happens.”

“That's why.....”

“Well, actually, I am hesitating though.”

When thinking of taking part, it is a halfhearted attitude, Taichi is again boiling in a whirlpool of hesitation.

---

Because of this, it is called indecisiveness.

A power not possible in this world. <Heartseed> 's final objective is to continue "making things interesting" with this. That guy hinted, there is a different special condition always. Being given a power, Chihiro failed without losing control. It is a thing that intrudes on people's destiny.

If it is brought up, she won't be mad and bring up content to deny it.

However, talking about it in the other way, we recognize that we will be in more than enough danger.

Without shouting it loudly around, if it doesn't become dangerous the number of victims drawn in will be extremely small.

The possibility of obtaining this reward is endlessly great.

"How should I put it, I don't think we can suddenly decide to do it. That's why..... The decision will be put off and how about try testing it? Nakayama and Ishikawa's case, we'll try to help them."

---

I will help, even though that was said, there was no way we will do a significant act.

A third person intruding onto other people's romance is inviting chaos. It is the problem of the people themselves.

That is why, The thing Taichi and Yui will be doing, is letting them bring out their courage, only just one push.

""Ishikawa. I've been thinking as a third person, could it be .....that you care about Nakayama?"

During break, Taichi was alone with Ishikawa and talked to him. Taichi got along with Ishikawa so using that point it was easy to do.

".....? .....hah!? There, there's no- nothing like that."

He has been intensely agitated. His harsh voice turned inside out.

Even though things may appear this way, he is a guy whose calmness is on the level that makes others think he is a trainee monk.

---

“Calm down, calm down. Some how or another, I only thought about it.”

“You, didn’t tell anyone.....?Besides why did you think that....?”

Perplexed figure of the large statured Ishikawa and his usual self has a gap and can be seen as cute.

“I didn’t tell anybody. It was a coincidence; I was watching and then only thought that”

“I have self-confidence which one particle wouldn’t even come out but..... ah, I admitted it huh? Well, Yaegashi and Nakayama do get along it seems.....”

“Ishikawa and Nakayama, it was unexpected. You don’t have the image of someone who talks often”

“.....mu,muuh. It’s because I’m not the type to be able to be in high spirits. Like Nakayama.....Seeing that girl’s bottomless cheerfulness is fun. ....I probably have misunderstood that. When she talks to me, it feels like Nakayama’s behavior is different other guys.”

“Pulse, doesn’t it seem possible?”

---

“.....Is that being hated or a different feeling, I don’t know.”

I see, so that’s why he’s here without making his mind.

Already, it can’t be mistaken. If these two only had a chance, then it will be a success. In that case.

“It’s not related to the conversation now. I also thought that when I was seeing it but.....”

Without overdoing it, I’m only giving them a mere chance and the final decision can be made by those two themselves.

“The truth is, Nakayama also.....has occasions where she cares about Ishikawa quite a bit?”

Taichi went to Ishikawa and with the same approach Kiriyama also met up with Nakayama. This is small “help” from Taichi and Kiriyama.

There was nothing like telling them hurry up and confess. It was not like there were conveying the information of their mutual feelings. That is why we

---

didn't think of immediately taking action. We think that with their own power, not related with this or that, if they have a really good conclusion, then it would be great.

The time is the next morning.

“Yu, Yu, Yu Yu Yu, Yui-chan! Ya, Ya, YaYaYaYa Yaegashi-kun! Come on!”

A super high Nakayama strongly grabbed the two's arms and dragged them along. Taichi made his eyes black and white and with Kiriyama, they were peacefully led to the end of the hall.

“What's going on Nakayama-chan?” “Did something happen, Nakayama?

Nakayama lined Taichi and Kiriyama together and she firmly with her left and right hands on both their shoulders, she hugged them.

“I, I, I ..... It's been decided that I will be dating Ishikawa-kun ~! Thank you ~~~~~”

Nakayama embraced the two all together.

“What, Nakayama-chan!? Upu!”

Kiriyama ejected from Nakayama’s chest and continuing, Taichi also escaped from Nakayama.

“What is it.....you said, dada dating?  
Nakayama-chan!? And Ishikawa-kun!?”

“That’s right ~~~~!? But keep it quiet~! It will be revealed to everyone ~~~~~~!

“You were saying. Nakayama’s voice itself is really loud, be careful”

But, wait. What did Nakayama say?

“A calm retort thanks, thanks, thaaaanks,  
Yaegashi-kun! Ha~~~~~ Can I calm down from this~!?  
It’s impossible~!”

Nakayama looked like she jumped up and starting flapping her body.

“Nakayama-chan, a detailed report, a detailed report.”

“Ah, yeah. After school, I was called out, confessed to, and panicked for a moment but at that time, I gave an

---

OK.....It was normal! It was extremely normal! But, that's good! It was that!"

Dating. Those two will be dating.

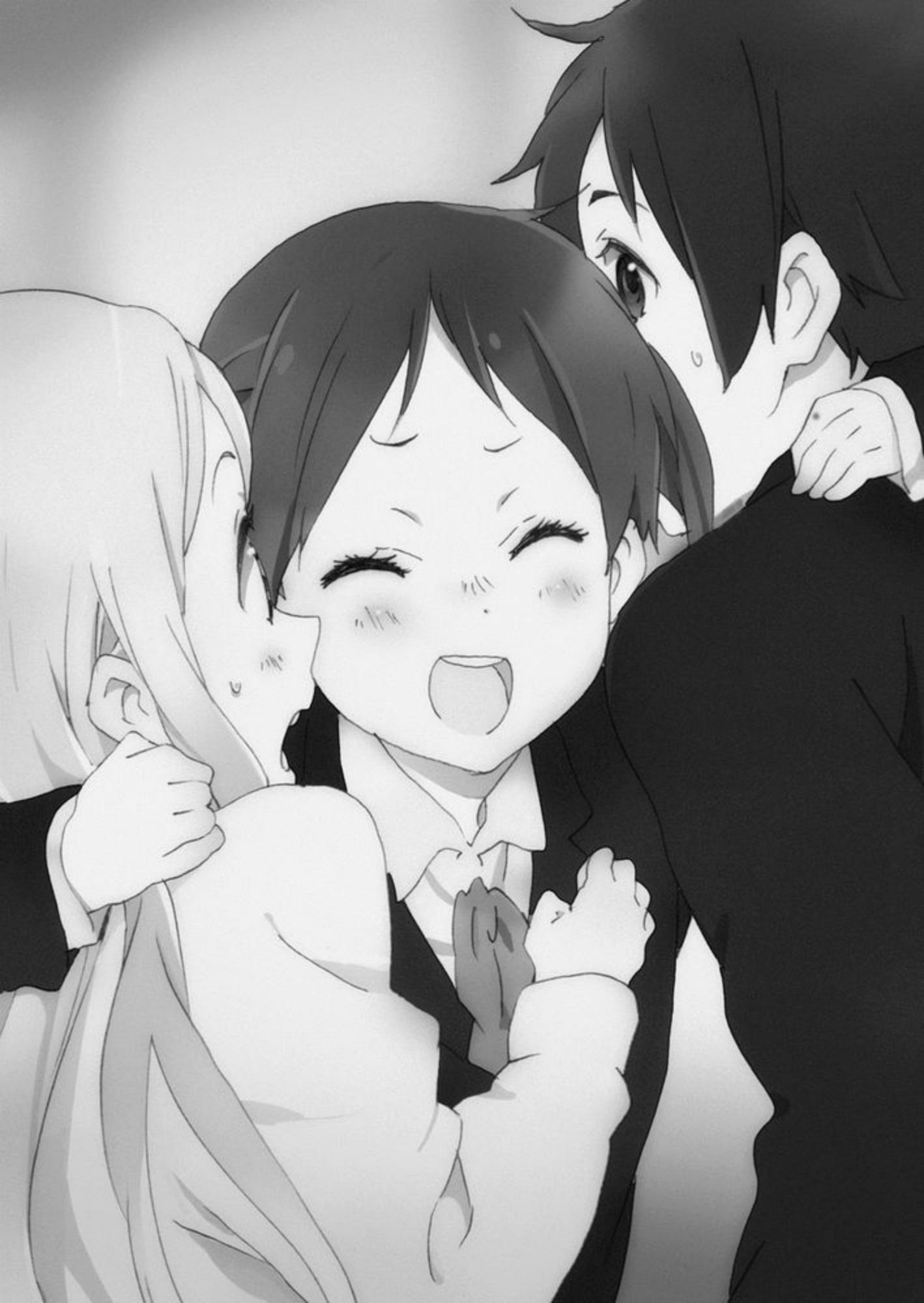
"Ohh...., certainly normal. And why me also? I understand Kiriyama though."

While Taichi was still pouring out his words, the conversation continued anyways.

"That's because, That's because, Ishikawa-kun was saying "Because of Yasgashi's one word, I can confess."! Talking about it, yesterday, Yui-chan also told me "Isn't there good feelings with Ishikawa-kun?", thank you for that! You two have sharp eyes. Love Masters!?"

Thanks to me, the two have been tied together?

Isn't there anything except for this that is this wonderful?



“There wasn’t anything like that. But reaaaally congratulations! Thank goodness!”

Kiriyama with a full smile, looked happy for herself it seems.

Taichi also continued saying, “congratulations.”.

“Thank you, Thank you. Ummm, can’t believe while not knowing Ishikawa-kun, he’s been in love with me. “It was well – outside of my expectations!”

“In that case for me, Nakayama liking Ishikawa was also outside of expectations though.”

““Like” is some what embarrassing huh? Enough Yaegashi-kun! But, Ishikawa-kun you know, he’s refined and has a traditional Japanese style, really like a samurai! Yeah, that’s great right? His ancestors are Samurai generals huh?”

“What a doubtful rank choice.”

“Thanks to that, I’m looking forward to the school trip, two times, four time, eight times more! Yahaha! Romantic couple night I wonder....ha! What am I saying , this me!”

Nakayama’s tension has broken her limits and is completely talking fondly about her partner.

Nakayama found Nagase going to school and told her “I’ll let Iori know. After, the direction of other still consenting to it, please take care of it, please take care of it.” and then she ran away.

Taichi and Kiriyma were left behind alone. The two’s faces met and then puha, and spurted out a laugh.

“Ahahaha, that was us, don’t you agree? But Nakayama-chan being happy, I’m also very happy.”

“I really thought it was great, I’m happy.”

Kiriyma with a cheerful face, slowly only hesitated a little and at the same time opened her mouth.

---

“.....As I thought, we weren’t mistaken about this huh ?”

Taichi did not nod. Kiriyama continued speaking.

“If we have power, we should help someone right? If it isn’t an awkward “dream”.....”

What have we mistaken about, what is correct? No one knows.

If I’m not mistaken, the one who decided that, was myself.

That is why, Taichi says.

“We to know other’s “dreams” .....other’s desires, if we can grant them for others, then I want to do what I can. .....No, we should do it.”

And then, at the same time, I noticed it. By knowing the desires called “dreams” inside people’s hearts, only if the influence of them on others are not large, we will grant only the wishes we are able to do.

Doesn’t this perfectly fit the act of god?

---



## Chapter 4 - Parting of Ways of Which They Believed In

After lending a hand to the establishment of the Ishikawa and Nakayama-couple, during the three day period of the weekend, Taichi and Kiriyama, through “Dream Perception”, they helped people who were thinking, “I want to make up with my friend”, gave a push to people with mutual feelings for each other who were thinking, “I want to date someone”, and taught a kid who was thinking, “I got my clothes dirty, what should I do?” the technique to remove the stain. ( Suddenly saying it out was weird, so they led the conversation into that topic.)

For interpersonal problems, they did not forcefully suggest anything. In the end, they stopped at making a chance.

Following being used to the “Dream Perceptions”, the occasions of it occurring increased. In the three day period, Taichi and Kiriyama intervened in three cases related to interpersonal relationships and four cases of personal problems.

---

They acted without people around them, above all else Inaba from suspecting them. Now, the two's actions were not seen through by anyone. Certainly they were using a special "power" but the action in reality are nothing whatever special but is within the range of normal so it would be difficult for it to be revealed.

These few days, Taichi and Kiriayama were able to help people's happiness to be born with certainty. Taichi was very pleased with that.

"You're not doing any unnecessary?"

Straight to the point, Inaba asked.

The club activities are over for the Friday weekend. Today, it was ten days since he and Inaba visited the Café.

".....Unnecessary thing, you said?"

Wasn't it too fast for to notice it? We didn't do anything big even.

"It's because Taichi you have changed from a "Selfless Freak" to a "Meddling Freak", I'm bothered by it."

Moving around while hiding, it seems I didn't get it.

"It's Ok."

Taichi, misled.....told a lie.

It's not good but, in order to not quarrel with Inaba and make her unnecessary worried, it was the best decision.

If we move based on "Dream Perception", we will bring about events that are not normally possible, said Inaba. But, I can think that the level of naturalness and impossibility of the content known from "Dream Perception" cannot be disconnected from the ordinary every day.

".....Perhaps, last week, impulsively thought that we had better use the "power", you said and yet this week I'm becoming worried that you said nothing at all. Well, you probably are keeping to what I said about "Don't talk about it" but....."

---

A sharp glint in her eyes flashed.

“The thing I want to say was clearly assertive.....”

Glaring at him, Taichi remembered things about “Time Regression”. That time, <Number Two> had an eye on Taichi and was forced to hold on to a secret by himself only and was forced to tell lies. And that time, he himself was unable to give a satisfactory interaction., and failed.

But this time is different than that time. Without idly delaying the decision, he, himself, moved forward with the road he thinks is correct.

“Even so, if anything become strange, I’ll discuss with you. On the contrary, more importantly, Inaba are you alright?”

“I am.....not at all..... Thanks.”

The look of the smart Inaba being hit by something expected and being shy, Taichi secretly likes that look.



On the Saturday holiday too, "Dream Perception" was saw countless times. The number of times has increased, so to the degree of not violating the privacy of others, Taichi started to write about the "Dreams" in a notebook. On Monday and Tuesday, Taichi and Kiriyma will move and just help with someone's happiness.

"We can do it pretty well huh? It doesn't feel like it's something strange anymore."

Sensing a response, Taichi said to Kiriyma. It is true that there is no indication of danger. It seems that the dangerous bridge has nothing to do with the clear decision of "The things we shouldn't do".

"Once in awhile , "Ah, that person thinks about that sort of thing-“ does happen but.....There is absolutely no problem that will happen to be worried about huh? We really regrettably doubted <Heartseed's> phenomenon."

Kiriyma said.

"That's why, we should not let our guard down."

---

“I understand. If it’s the pattern as every time, then around this time, something would have happened.”

The two’s morning meeting refreshed their feelings. With a time difference between them, they headed towards Class 2-B.

Wednesday’s classroom. Arriving at his class room, Taichi chatted with the boy near his seat ---.

【Tall, spiky wolf hair. Watase Shingo is there. In his uniform. He’s playing soccer. The focus was on the spike shoes. Inside a store. A sports goods store. Watase handed the shoes to the store clerk at the register.

“Hey, what’s up?”

He thought about the blank space born from “Dream Perception”. Getting use to it, he became not feeling the horrible feeling. Because he was suddenly thrust with a different image in his head, he stopped moving for a moment.

“.....No, nothing at all.”

It seems like Watase wants to buy a new pair of spike shoes. Now that I think of it, he did say that there was a match next soon. Well, about this wish, he will work hard in his heart, and I can only give my support.

And, someone grabbed his uniform from behind.

“Hmm?” said Taichi and looked behing. Right now, a Kiriayama who looks like she’s going to cry was standing there.

“.....What should I do Taichi.....? I saw something terrible.....”

In the end, Taichi had a hunch something happened.

---I saw a “Dream Perception” relating to the case with Aoki’s Father.

That was what Kiriayama said.

During the break after the second hour was over, Taichi and Kiriayama walked to the floor with the third year class rooms. It was a little nerve-racking since the floor was completely all senior students.

---

The thing Kiriyma said before, Taichi remembered.

“You saw a girl’s “Dream Perception”.....and in that dream, Aoki’s father appeared in it. And the “dream” was sloppy and wasn’t very clear, but I got the distinct keywords. Sexual Harassment and being fired from the company and etc. After, there were people from the police and a scene inside the train.”

“..... I see. The possibility is reasonably possible. Because you were saying a female high school student and inside a train together.”

Certainly, I did not think that the person who may have been related to that case was in Yamaboshi High School. But there are a lot of areas which overlap with the area of activity, certainly it’s not an impossible story.

“But it was strange.”

“Strange?”

“The girl with a menacing look shouted “It’s a mistake! It’s a mistake! I’m the one who’s bad!”. ....Hearing that kind of clear voice is the first time.”

---

“It’s because there were many where we couldn’t hear the content of the speech huh.....? And, the girl thought that she was bad..... huh? .....This is weird. The girl was sexually harassed so if we assume that.....”

The thing that “Dream Perception” shows us is suppose to be the person’s desires. There’s no way that we can see things that happened in the past. This means.

“That girl is denying the sexual harassment and is desiring to want to assert that she is the one who is bad... ...?”

“.....What kind of dream?”

“....The character that appeared in that was Aoki’s father..... The event actually happened, and then after, seeing the “dream” a person not related to Aoki’s father’s incident, is impossible.....”

“This girl..... is the victim of Aoki’s father’s incident. Even if that isn’t, she’s a witness, it doesn’t seem like I’m mistaken?”

Taichi thought, it was as Kiriyama said.

“Could it be that she is thinking back to a event in the past.....? When it comes to the desire she is embracing, what kind is it.....? The desire for wanting to redo it, something like that?”

“For, “I’m the who’s bad”, it’s something weird to be concerned about.....”

Granted that we can contact the girl once, us two can continue visiting the third year floor during the break right after the first hour.

Information like name is unknown but Kiriyama clearly saw the appearance of her and hopefully announced “There’s a person in third year that looks like that..... Eh, why do I know that? It’s because she is quite cute!” (giving off a smell of danger) There is a chance of finding her. From the beginning, the thing “Dream Perception” can do, is suppose to be seeing someone inside Yamaboshi High School at some time.

The walked in the hall and peeked into the classroom. Since it was break, there were many students who went out of the class room.

“....That person.”

---

The target person was found by Kiriyama. She pointed at her.

A tall girl with semi-long hair. She wore thick make up around her eyes and a image of a person with an intense personality can be felt. However now, from a distant we saw her and recognize her. She was making an intense glazed eye expression.

“Yeah, that face. ....I’m not mistaken.”

“Are we going to try talk to her?”

“I want to do that but, If she is completely not related then it will be difficult....”

Anyways, they returned to the class room and they will work out a plan later.

“Taichi and Yui, are somewhat together often recently huh?”

As they entered the classroom, Nagase said.

Calmly, with a tone not heavy and not light. She didn't use Neither a joke, neither a serious observation.....No, it felt like she on purposely didn't take either one.

“Uhh.....” “No.....”

The two gathered and their words were clogged up solid.

“What's more, during the break, you two met and disappeared.....”

“Well, well, it's that. That.....ad..advice! Advice!”

“Advice?”

“Ummm.”

After the random words, Kiriyama couldn't continued and looked at Taichi as if saying “What should we do” requesting for Taichi's help.

“Advice.....It's that Nagase. Relating to Aoki..... romance you could call it.....”

Taichi could found a topic with some credibility.

“Ah.....I see. Then there’s nothing I could say right?”

For now they got through this situation, but Nagase still doubting continued to turn her sights in our direction.

Taichi, while thinking about the relationship of that girl which seems to be related and Aoki’s father, and attended class.

Even if he asks about the situation, that girl is probably the victim. It would be awkward if he brings up an unpleasant memory again. However, listening to the “dream” Kiriyama saw, somehow I can’t think that she is only a victim though.....

The teacher is trying to erase the formulas. Taichi still has parts that he still didn’t copied yet, he scribbled in his notebook in a hurry---

【It was the figure of a girl. The girl from today’s break who I was looking for with Kiriyama. She’s crying. While crying she lowered her head. Many times over again she lowered it. In front of the girl was a male.....Aoki’s

---

father. "You were angry at me and I got pissed off..... then I told a lie." "I didn't say please forgive me..... Bu the please only understand the situation. The police came , and then it became a strange flow and then....." . She lowered her head looking like she was stuck to the ground. Lowered. Lowered.

Taichi blinked strongly once, and opened them again.

The writing on the blackboard was already erased.



The "dream" that Kiriyama saw, Taichi also saw that "dream".

Putting the two together, it guided to only one conclusion.

"Aoki's father being suspected of sexual harassment is .....probably a false accusation."

Taichi nodded to Kiriyama's speech.

---

“There’s no way we can confirm it though Our reasoning compensates for that in a large way.”

During lunch break, worried about the others noticing, after they scattered out of the classroom, Taichi and Kiriyma met up together in the corners of the school building. Nagase and also Nakayama were noisily chatting, they think those two haven’t still noticed. After when they return to the classroom, just in case it would be better if they make a time difference between the two. ....But, now above all else is the problem they face in front of them.

Moments ago, they have arrived at a conclusion about “Dream Perception”. Until this, there was nothing as serious as compared to this.

That is, with overwhelm strength, they can completely change reality.

“From only what I heard from Aoki, his dad is still not clear of suspicious..... As far as it is concerned, The person who knows the truth,..... other than the person involved are no other than us, only?”

---

"It was such a coincidence that we saw that dream, maybe it's fate?"

"That is, you two..... have noticed that, am I right... ...?"

Like rustling leaves, a chill crept up the back.

Turns around.

".....<Heartseed>."

I didn't think that on this floor in the broad daylight, he would appear.

Lacking vigour with the appearance of Gotou Ryuuzen

".....How do you always get close to us.....? I didn't feel any presence though."

With both hands making a fist, Kiriyama asked.

"No, no Kiriyama-san..... I only was walking normally.....?"

“What do you want?” this time, Taichi asked.

“....Ahhh.....ummmm. Ahh.....it’s because Kiriyma-san.....desired it, after Yaegashi also thought about it often.....I could see a “dream” and was told.....to come.”

Did he follow us until he thought about it in detail?

“....Well, if you desire for it, there’s no way that you will see me for sure though.....”

“And....., why did you come out? It’s not that you came out on purpose to tell us that?”

“Haaa.....I came to say that but.....?”

“....yes?” said with a voice overtaken by poisonous gas.

“Ahhh....well....not absolutely but, the thing you will see, the thing you are keeping in mind is important..... Because of what you two are trying to and if you do it... ..., this piece of knowledge is important.....?”

The thing Taichi and Kiriyma are trying to do.

<Heartseed> gazed at the two.

<Heartseed> looks at them and is "enjoying" "it?

"Are we being forced.....to dance on top of your palm?  
Did you anticipate this movement?"

".....Ahhh. even if you move that way for me, it would be good.....I was thinking but. ....Well, whichever way is fine....."

It was a vague answer. I'm stumped on a reply.

"If you wall say that you will to that then.....I will give you a little help. Why..... it's because it's a bonus stage....."

"Hurry up and end the "phenomenon" for us would be great."

"Is it alright to end it..... Kiriyama-san? But, you will become unable to help Aoki-san..... Even though it seems that you can finally be able to help him....am I right?"

Kiriyama swallowed a breath. She reflected on it and looked downwards.

---

What, the remark just now. Does <Heartseed> know? Taichi's and Kiriyama's deduction was the truth. Or is it that he only said that to shake us up?

“.....Well, I will only be watching so.....you are free to do what you want. ....Ahh, and there's one more thing . Once again, don't reveal the things about the “power” to other people..... It's because it's annoying so it's unpleasant.....”

While <Heartseed's> words were left there, he left the scenes. Or rather, he entered the shadow of the storage room and the next time he came out, the Gotou Ryuuzen without being possessed returned.



In the physical education class where the two classes are combined, Taichi's class was together with Inaba's.

Taichi also took the class with everyone else. During the many developments from supernatural phenomenon, even though they have at last encountered a problem in reality, even though they normally finish the class, despite each time, there was somewhere where it was funny.

The boys played basketball while the girls played volleyball.

While the class practiced dribbling and passing in two people groups, Taichi invited Aoki. In no way, it's because Aoki didn't look well.

"Hey, pass.....Huh, Hey."

Aoki failed in the dribble, the ball hit his own foot, and kicked it away.

".....Uh-oh.....my bad."

"Like.....are you alright? You look like you didn't get enough sleep though?"

"Ohhh.....Well, yesterday perhaps I should say until late into the night, it's because we did something so today though. We had a family meeting..... I was yelled at by Nee-chan that kids should but out but I didn't do that"

It is not only Aoki, Aoki's family also. If we do this poorly, even more people will be involved, a problem.

“No really.....raising a child cost money.....”

Financial problems, even in reality are especially vivid.

“In the end, the talk diverted to the conclusion of divorce..... ....Ah, I think they don't serious think they will do it. It was more like words with the meaning of buying and selling.....perhaps, weren't that talking about that. Because you are good at listening, sorry!”

Aoki forcefully passed the ball to Taichi.

Taichi accepted the ball. This ball, he thinks that he was given the stress, even if it is a little, Aoki carried. Storing it inside yourself is not good.

Howver, Aoki showing his weak appearance is rare. He always doesn't merely say that's my duty, he acts as like he usually does. Even constantly being sent problems from the “phenomenon”, the realistic problem is serious on the level of being too much to support. Is it like that?

Sensing the gaze of someone, Taichi looked in that direction.

Kiriyama, with a worried look, was looking at Aoki.

---

That gaze, Aoki did not notice.

After school, before going to the clubroom, Kiiryama and Taichi had a meeting alone.

“.....As I thought, if we prove that Aoki’s father’s sexual harassment case is a false accusation, wouldn’t the company end up not firing him?”

Kiryama said with a depressed tone.

“That possibility does seem possible. Assuming that story is the truth.”

“Well that girl is bad so if we inform the police.....No, “If I confess the truth?” If the actual person say that, it will probably be solved, are you talking about that?”

“But if it is a wrongful accusation..... conversely, for that girl, it would probably become a crime. “

I don’t know what kind of level but what’s more is being involved with the police and she lied about

something to them. Because she desires to wanting to apologize to that extent, it is probably valid to think that that girl is at fault.

“.....A crime, huh?”

The thing we are trying to do, is the prosecution of a crime. From now on, we will come along. The help which will not bring trouble to carefree people, differs from the principle of that help. Is it alright to do something that outrageous? Will they allow us? People who have committed a crime should be punished. That's a natural theory. But with our own hands, are we going to push off someone into that? Can we decide on that?

Even God, couldn't nevertheless.

Running into that proposition, Taichi was afraid.

---Of course, if it was our daily life, if we discover the truth, without hesitation we would go to the police.

But now, the thing we are using, is a “power” that is not ordinary.

We are standing on a position that is contrary to the natural laws of this world and are causing “events”.

---

“Either....the police catch her? What should we do.....?”

Taichi was unable to say anything to Kiriyma's whisper.

While still unable to come up with an answer, Taichi and Kiriyma headed to the clubroom with a heavy gait.

Sic people gathered in the club room and Aoki was not there.

“Do you know why Aoki is away today, Inaba?”

Kiriyma asked Inaba, who is in the same class as him.

“He has business at home, that's what he said.”

Listening to the answer, Kiriyma's face became depressed.

The club activities generally went on as normal, each person doing the things they like themselves. However, there is also pressure from the “phenomenon” occurring. It was quieter than usual.

---

There were no discussions about “Dream Perception”. Inaba from the beginning, without allowing for a rebuttal and asked, “Ignore the phenomena ok? There’s nothing else unusual right?”. After that talk, even if they try to mention it, Inaba said “Don’t say anything” “Shut up” and with no exceptions did not allow for a discussion.

That is why, Taichi and Kiriyama decided to call Nagase out when the club activities are over and make a plan.

“Well, Today I have something to do so” Taichi said that and stood up first.

“Something to do.....what is it?”

Taichi was asked by Inaba.

“Some that I must do myself .....

“That is why, what is it.....well, ok.”

She was strongly pressing for answers, and in the middle, Inaba changed her direction and did not ask anything more. But, she continues speaking.

---

“.....Somehow, us two can’t make time for each other huh? Thinking about your career.....probably busy but.”

“yeah.....”

He is disobeying Inaba’s instructions. Because of this feeling of guilt, Taichi became having a difficult time talking with Inaba. Inaba’s instructions..... No, assertion . It is not decided that we absolutely have to obey Inaba’s opinion. An opinion should be decided and carried by oneself.

And, Enjouji raised her voice.

“Hah.....something to do by your self.....and then thinking about career.....That is.....a flag for going on a inspection of the voice actor training school!”

“Not even one flag has been raised. Don’t bring out the stories from the flower garden in your brain!”

Thanks to the

After the club activities, Kiriyma and Taichi called Iori to come with them to have a talk. Taichi used an excuse that he had to go home and think about the

course selection form alone, to leave the club room without Inaba. Thanks to the nagging from the two first years, the awkward air between Inaba and Taichi disappeared to somewhere.

Waiting in a park near school, Nagase and Kiriyma finally came. Kiriyma said to Nagase, "I want to ask for advice for something." and she was supposed to lead her to here.

Taichi saw her and Nagase bitterly laughed saying "Ahh, as I thought, it's that huh?"

"There's that inside the school and during club activities there was Inaba.....very sorry." While apologizing, Taichi handed a juice can to Nagase. And then to Kiriyma as well.

They tried to sit on the bench but it was a little dirty so they talked while still standing.

"Nagase, taking action based on what you know from "Dream perception", what do you think about that? Before, you were in a chairman-like position, and I didn't think I heard what you thought yourself." Taichi was the first to start the conversation. If we vow to be cautious,

---

then even if we use the power, it would be ok, asserted by Kiriyma and Taichi. Even if something happens, we shouldn't use it, asserted by Inaba and Aoki. As it stands, it's two against two. Not particularly, it isn't majority rule but we want to try to listen what Nagase is thinking.

While Nagase was saying hmm, she turned her back towards them and walked away.

On the hot day, it is still not yet sunset, the sun rays strongly remained. The figure of Nagase playing with the can gradually overlap with the setting sun. Taichi squinted.

“If we have power we should do something with it? Because it was possible before, we should use it?”

After Nagase said with a calm tone, she looked over her shoulder.

“I, can't make a decision. Still can't decide.”

With a kind expression, Nagase looked down. Her soft hair gently fell.

“Well!, sorry Taichi and Yui. You probably wanted me to say “Since we have power, we should do something !”. If I say either one.”

“I wasn’t planning to that! .....But, If I say either one, I see.”

“At least, “I have made a decision” stance, is not we should use the phenomenon. If I half-heartedly get involved, then I will see painful experiences. You understand?”

Nagase said. Taichi noticed that in the current state, among the five members of the Cultural Research Club, Nagase is the one who is calmly seeing things more than anyone else.

“Withholding my decision, is indecisiveness to the extreme. Even if was told you’re avoiding it, it can’t be helped!”

There’s nothing .....like that.” Whispered Taichi. Nagase is carrying Nagase’s determination and she is staring at the problem directly in front of her.

Anyways, Nagase with a strong tone says.

---

“If you are going to use the “power”, you will need to be equally prepared.”

They split up with Nagase who is going to a different direction. Taichi and Kiriyma walked together to the train station. Kiriyma was silent and had a look of thinking about something. Taichi also without making a noise was engrossed in thought. Nagase’s opinion is sound. There was the direction of must protecting something. Taichi and Kiriyma have also previously done. If we without attaching a pause and be attracted to it, it will be the bulls eye <Heartseed> was thinking. The area affected by supernatural reality spreading is supposed to be not good. However, because of that, not solving a problem of reality , it doesn’t become a good reason. There is an incident where someone in front of our eyes is attempting to become misfortunate. And the power to correct this, we have it.

“I....will do it.”

Unexpectedly, Kiriyma said. It was voice full of determination.

“.....I think it’s a justice that we must carry out.”

---

Justice. To a mere high school student, that word is extremely serious and Kiriyama said it.

“The people we can protect, we must protect. We must correct the mistakes. If we overlook it.....we will be same as the villain.”

I have thought about it this much often, but Kiriyama was very straight forward and carried a heart overflowing with a sense of justice. I will not make Kiriyama’s goodness cloudy, Taichi thought.

“I also, think so.”

Taichi mostly unconsciously said.

However, at the moment he said it, he instantly assured it was something correct. No doubt about it. Absolutely.

Kiiriyama is not the only one.....climbing on, because I will also.

Until now, all the paths we have chosen, wasn’t it for moving forward on this path of justice?

It seems that it’s that.

---

“If we can do something just, let’s do it. .... < Heartseed’s> plan is weird but, if we are cautious, then I suppose it won’t end in a big problem.”

It’s because we have overcome those phenomenon countless times, he thought. If he gives us danger, then we will understand it from experience.

The thing I fear is that we can’t move forward. Become a person who can’t do anything. What to do then?

“A problem that can be solved, let’s solve it. If it seems like it is becoming to big, then we will immediately withdraw.”

Kiriyama nodded with a “yeah” to Taichi’s proposal.

“.....We can’t tell the others right? That. ....We can’t get them involved into something we are doing selfishly? That’s why it will be a secret between only us two I wonder, as I thought.”

Kiriyama brought together her brows and gave a forced laugh.

“Somewhat weird huh? Even though it’s not like we are dating, we are completely working together. And yet,

---

Inaba and Aoki, are opposing us. ....To make matters worse, we're keeping quiet about it."

---Don't do anything, recalling Inaba's voice.

That line hit the center of Taichi's heart and faded. In order to stand as a equal to Inaba, I must decide on the path based on my own intentions. The thing I should do now is that this fight is not mistaken.

"Because we're dating, it doesn't mean that our opinions are always going to agree. ....And then, keeping quiet about it so that they don't have to make them carry the burden."

It is not something to satisfy myself, it is how I feel. Yes, I am able to do it.

"You're right. ....Yeah, let's do our best."

Kiriyama made a fist and aiming it in the sky did a straight punch.

"I.....have been always helped by Aoki. This time, it is my turn to help him."

The moment Taichi heard that, Taichi felt the fragments of danger. If personal feelings gave an influence to Kiriyama's decision, then someday, a open seam will appear it seems. But because the decisions was the one from our own individual thought, why rethink. Taichi did not on purposely point that out.



Without delay, they carried out the plan the next day. Because they don't know to what extent the investigation on the incident and how the company is dealing with it, even if Taichi's and Yui's guess was wrong, it wasn't better than confirming it early. If they are able to do it up to here, without deriding the plan, Taichi and Kiriyama have decided to try and approach from directly across. The plan starts at lunch break. They estimate they will meet up about when she finishes eating.

“Is it alright, Taichi? What if we made a mistake.....  
We horribly suspected .....

Right before the actual operation, they arranged a meeting together. Kiriyama was clattering and shaking while she spoke.

“If we made a mistake, it will be ok if we apologize. I will also apologize with all my might.”

Because the first stage of the plan was decided to be left with Kiriyama, being nervous is understandable.

“Senpai, I am a second year, Kiriyama Yui..... ..... I have something to talk to you so could you come with me.....?..... Senpai.....?” Taichi sent a “good luck” to Kiriyama who was mumbling as she repeats the lines she should say.

Taichi went on ahead to the corner of the school building. While praying, he waited for time to pass in suspense.

Three minutes..... five minutes.....seven minutes. And, finally.

With Kiriyama leading the third year girl who became a problem, appeared. Without her being cautious, Kiriyama succeeded in calling her out with only the two. The first stage was cleared.

And then from now, Taichi will also join in.

“.....what is it? Suddenly leading me to a place without anyone.”

In front of the girl saying that and Kiriayama, Taichi appeared from the shadows of the store room.

“What! .....Wait, what is this?”

With a frightened expression, the girl tries to escape and backed away.

“Please wait” said Kiriayama and she grabbed her arm and the girl stopped there.

It doesn't like we will have time to say an introduction. We'll gamble it on this confrontation all in one go.

” I'll get straight to the point Senpai, about that sexual harassment incident on that train..... honestly tell us what happen.”

Because there's no positive proof, it was vague. But to make her thing that we have seen through everything, we will stab through the heart of the issue and Taichi let lose the words that were decided in advance. At that moment, the girl was completely petrified.

---

“Ah.....eh.....ah.....”

Without making a voice upright, after becoming stiff, she let out a big sigh. It looked like she was unable to even breathe.

“Hah....hah.... What are you even talking about?”

She's trying to deceive us but already even a child would understand that something happened.

“Coincidentally..... a person who witnessed the event was there.....and we heard it from that person.”

“No way”

This time, the girl replied without a pause. But her face, was twitching very fast.

Standing beside her, Kiriyama followed with a hit. “.... It's true.”

“No waayyyy!”

The girl was enraged and grabbed at Kiriyama. Being taken by surprise, Kiriyama was desperately grabbed by the shoulder. She pushed into her.

---

“Not possible! No way! That there were no guys from the school! After.....an argument.....with .....another passenger.....only.....”

Agitated and her face with blood rushing to her head, became pale. It seems like she realized what she said herself.

“Ahh....Why.....Suddenly.....Why.....Now.....”

Trembling, the girl whispered. And then, -----she ran away.

“Ah” while Kiriyama was in the middle of saying, the girl ran away from this place. Ran.

Taichi saw the girl losing control and became scared. That time, we still didn't correctly understand the thing we were doing probably. We planned to drift into a world without a sense of a gentle reality. We noticed that 'this is reality', is not enough.

Yes, this is reality.

Not in a movie, not in a drama, a genuine reality.

In reality, the girl will be chased after. And the ones chasing after her is, us. This is reality.

Kiriyama moved to try chasing from behind. Moreover, continuing, a puzzled Taichi started to run.

“What should we do?”

“Anyways, nothing else but to stop her.”

Somehow we have a handicap since the other is a normal girl. Kiriyama who excels in athleticism instantly caught up to her completely.

Kiriyama grabbed her arm.

“Please, wait! Calm down!”

“Let me go! Let me go! It has nothing to do with me! I’m not bad!”

The girl violently struggled.

“You’re mistaken! We are not thinking that Senpai is bad! Only.....with that, there is a person in trouble! That person is in this school and..... in other words, it’s because it’s that kid’s father!”

---

Those were words from Kiriyama's true feelings

The girl suddenly stopped moving. Her rough breathing continued.

That's it, this girl desired to wanting to apologize in her "dream". In other words, she is regretting it. Instead of treating her as a criminal and if I approach her from that aspect. Taichi says.

"Senpai.....you're regretting, what you did am I right? Well, let's start over again and properly apologize. If it goes well, you would be helping that kid. Senpai will also not be regretting about it anymore and it will end . ....If not for your self interest, then do it for that kid... . . . Please."

Listening to Taichi's words, the girl's eyes became teary. Steadily tears started to squeeze out, and finally, they fell.

".....No way..... That.....I'm.....sorry. ....sorry..... Would you listen to me? My story..... would you..... listen to it carefully.....?"

While crying, the girl said. Someone older can't be seen, only a very young girl.

---

“We will listen. Please, explain.”

Kiriyama continued, The girl squatted down at that spot.

“That.....I wasn’t planning on doing that.....absolutely didn’t!”

Not being able to consult with anyone, she probably stashed it away inside herself. The girl like as if she was vomiting, explained everything for us.

The girl was inside the train making a phone call [3] and the girl’s fault was pointed out by Aoki’s father it seemed. Even after that, she ignored him and continued her conversation and Aoki’s father strongly warned her. Through the course of that, there was the scene where her arm was lightly grabbed. Because of that point of faultfinding, she yelled “Sexual Harassment! Sexual Harassment!”.

“.....Then the train attendant.....and the train police appeared and it became a big scene..... Now, I can’t say that it was a mistake..... The people from the police were saying something like “Something like that was done huh?” without asking.....”

---

There were few passengers and there were no witness who witnessed the exchange. "I got home....., on the net, I saw false accusation and being fired from a company.... ., I thought that I did something very terrible. If I understand that it's terrible, it is at the level of understanding where I don't know what I should do. .... It was a mistake; I am the one who is bad, even though I wanted to say that....."

The girl's emotions were all worked up and while there were spots she was incoherent, she politely explained to us.

But it the incident above became an incident involving the police and she must come forth when there is a time to come forth. She herself has repeatedly acknowledged that. If that becomes a crime, I don't know.

"And then..... I thought what should I do. And then."

Somewhat, the girl was calm in places. Taichi asked.

".....You talked about it now, and are now determined. I think you would go to the police and....properly talk to

them. Also, you ....apologize to that man..... For a long time..... it's because that's what you thought you want to do."

I think that is not a lie but the truth. That's because , in the depth of that girl's heart, that is what she desired. Kiriyma and Taichi knew the truth of the incident from "Dream Perception".

While thinking about it, this time, the thing Taichi and Kiriyma did, the only one push for someone was not extreme.

As it is now, they couldn't bring themselves to say "After you can do it yourself." , so they depended on Fujishima's father who is respected in the police to mediate this. There's no guarantee that it would go well but they hoped for it. Fujihsima listened to the situation and made arrangements for us. At the same time as school was over, the police officers escorted the girl to the police station. ".....With maximum consideration, I requested them. She was grabbed by the hand was the truth, if the compromise goes well, I suppose it won't become a serious crime."

---

Finished with dealing with the situation, Fujishima reported to Taichi and Kiriyma.

“I see. Thanks, for taking care of it.”

“It’s ok. What’s more, you were concerned with an unthinkable incident. Nevertheless, weren’t you wonderfully putting great efforts? You solved one false sexual harassment accusation incident in society and saved a girl being tormented by the awareness of the crime.”

“It was coincidentally a coincident, coincidentally !”

Kiriyma was in panic while being modest.

“Hmmm. ....Yaegashi-kun also would say it was a coincident?”

“Ah, yeah. It’s like that though.”

“Heh, so it seems.”

With a glancing look, Fujishima’s eyes found Yaegashi. Somewhere, there was a hidden meaning.

---



They did not have that plan, it is not like someone initiated it, but rumors spreading happened.

The story of a third year girl falsely accusing sexual harassment and the story of Taichi and Kiriyama solving that, at the beginning of the week, people from one part of the school came to know about it.

“What an achievement, Yui.”

Kurihara Yukina looking happy patted Yui’s head crumpling her hair.

“Stop, stop Yukina..... There wasn’t anything like that.....none.”

This time it was Setouchi Kaoru who says.

“Yui-chan, could it be that you are feeling guilty? Don’t worry about it. If she did something, you did something that you should against that.”

Listening beside her was also Taichi. He was saved a little from Setouchi’s speech.

They didn't want to make it into a big deal but becoming this level of a rumor, nothing can be done. Fortunately, the man accused in the incident being Aoki's father and the details of the incident to not leak out. Taichi was relieved to know that. If that becomes obvious , Inaba and the others will discover the thin we did---No.

The girl who told us that her hobby was information collection and information analysis is my girlfriend.

Inaba, is not a girl that naïve?

“.....Yo, Taichi and Yui.”

Thinking that his heart has stopped, Inaba, appeared in the class 2-B's classroom.

It was quiet. It was only quiet and a feeling of keeping to one self can not be read.

“A lunch break, .....let me borrow you for a little.”

Inaba made a dreadful laugh.

"You guys used "Dream Perception"..... and solved Aoki's father's sexual harassment case you were told about huh?"

---

Straight to the point without a preface.

Inaba was angry. But even so, without making her anger explode, she was slowly boiling her anger. Scary. Honestly thought that.

“....Ah, yeah that’s right.”

At this stage, he couldn’t hide and Taichi admitted it.

“Tell me the details.”

The five second years member gathered around the long tables in the club room.

While sensing the uneasy gaze from Kiriyama, Taichi flowingly explained roughly.

“---and, the girl went to the police station.....it happened like that.”

Taichi’s talk was finished. And, at that moment, laughed scornfully.

“You guy’s is finished there, huh?”

“What do you mean?”

---

A little irritated and sensing the unpleasantness, Taichi asked back.

“After that, what happened? You guys don’t know what happened I’m talking about. Even if your involvement ends there. the reality isn’t like that. ....Say it, Aoki.”

Inaba handed the baton to Aoki. Aoki made a serious face. So far, his serious expression is more so than when he was expressing his own problem.

“Well..... nothing happened to my dad and the suspicion were cleared up and they did not blame him. What kind of punishment for that girl, I still know that though but I don’t plan on bring it to his attention. .... And, it seems it became without him being fired from the company.”

Listening to that, the stiff Kiriyama’s expression changed to a broad smile slightly.

Taichi was also relieved. However, well, why is Aoki making a face of someone at his limits? He is not showing happiness. What has driven Aoki to a corner?

---

Nagase, was watching over carefully the fate of this.

“.....In the place of that, someone also in the company was fired it seems. It's because from the start, my father's company was looking for an employee for the restructuring.”

Like a vein popping, Kiriyama's face became stiff.

Taichi was also the same. The muscles for expressions were made hung in a weird way.

".....Get it? You guys?"

Looking like she was deliberately telling us, like as if it was slowly soaking in, Inaba said those words.

Like scratching, the blame was pushed on to us.

"But, that is!"

Raising his voice, he surprised himself. Unexpectedly, the first to raise his voice was himself.

"Aoki's father was innocent and accused of a crime so he was fired. Because Aoki....."

"I am not talking about thaaaatttt!!!"

Inaba hit the table and roared.

It was like a feeling of paralysis and couldn't make the body move.

"For the sake of helping a guy who you know among friends, what ever happens to the other go doesn't matter !? There's no way for that! My advice of ignoring and you fucking took action!"

Kiriyama explains with a tearful voice.

"Wait, wait Inaba. .....I'll apologize for being quiet and taking aciton, sorry. But I want you to understand, that what we did was not bad..... it's because It was a crime. Something like crime has nothing to do with.....our circumstance..... It's not like where laying someone's blame on someone else."

"There's nothing to do with where there was evil or good you stinking kids! Just generally, what is good and what is bad!?"

Kiriyama's good fight was utterly defeated with one roar.

---

But Taichi was unable to remain silent.

"But, but it was a crime!? A crime is bad, it's been decided by the law!"

"Those are rules which are decided by humans so they are in a range where they can follow themselves!!"

"Then"

"But we are a departure from the rules of *normal* people! Don't make me say that you forgot!"

We're humans with power who have departed from the rules.

That's the path to take for not normal humans.

Sob, sob, and the sniffle echoed.

".....I am, right."

Kiriyama asserted.

"That's because a person in trouble, Aoki's father..... and then also Aoki..... I can help them."

---

Kiriyama looked at Aoki. Even though from the side, it is understood that she is relying on her receiving affirmation.

Being looked at with those eyes from the person he loves, Aoki made an agonizing face. "..... That sort thing was not needed"

Cut off and from away.

Kiriyama seeing like she wants to say " I can't believe it ", she became pale.

"If you end up doing that, you become having to have to poke into someone else's unfortunate problem. If it's just me, it becomes unfair!"

"Un.....unfair, I don't get what you mean!"

A complete change, a tinge of red is visible on Kiriyama's cheek.

"Is correcting something mistaken bad!? Because I, have greatly received Aoki's help! I was thinking I could

return the favour! I was clear-headed about this..... I was also able to reply and can reach a conclusion!? Are you saying that's wrong!?"

"Yui..... from what I did for you, you want to do something for me!? Returning a favour you said!? Those kinds of thing.....that kind of responsibility. ..... that sympathy.....stop that for me!"

Trembling all over, Aoki bit his lips.

I don't understand. Why is Aoki so stubborn about only that? No, is it his side where even if whatever happens, he will absolutely not yield? Even if Taichi and Kiriyama are rebelling against Inaba, he wouldn't yield on that.

"Why are you.....! You are happy.....! You must be happy.....it's odd."

Kiryama looked downwards and rubbed her eyes.

In a tone calmer than before, Inaba says.

".....There are things you must do. Even if you think it's absurd, even if you feel it's ruthless, even if you regret at the level of swallowing your tears, you can only accept this truth."

"We overlook a crime even? We leave people who are misfortunate alone even?"

Taichi asked. Is this self-sacrificing? No, it's different. As person, I am saying that this is something correct.

" I think that using the "power" for the purpose of our own benefits and desires, this is absolutely wrong. But, blindly accepting, "We are not allowed to move" rule, doing this for someone, saving others won't be ----"

"Are you a damn protagonist?"

Filled with scorn, Inaba said only one line.

"Because of someone like you, a "story" that shouldn't have began, have begun."

"What do....you want to say?"

"I'm saying you have become completely like a protagonist of an adventure story. Get it? The meaning? It is like even though misgovernment is imposed widely and if nobody moves then it will be stable, because someone must do something or other and comes out and take action, they are asking for war. You're that kind of guy, I'm saying."

The thing I was doing myself was only asking for a unnecessary chaos? Even though, I'm helping someone.

"Nevertheless up until now, it was good, your protagonist spirit. But now, in this situation, that is a fatal flow and an absolute mistake. "It is because you are not able to sit back and do nothing.""

Completely scolded, blood rushed up to Taichi's head.

From within, emotions surged out.

"Ahh, I can't! That's because of what! I am that kind of a person! From the beginning I was "that" and can't change it! Long time ago, Inaba seemed to have said that huh!?"

Inaba said "Selfless Freak".

---

She said, from the beginning she was like “that” and couldn’t change it.

If that’s the case, I should stick to it myself.

“I, will do it. I think that I’m correct..... in using “Dream Perception” and help someone else”

Yeah, I can only do it.

I will fight, Taichi was determined to do that -----  
Kiriyama continues.

“I also.....will do it. And I am correct, I’ll prove it.”

Aoki looked like he wants to say something but without saying anything he scratched his head.

Nagase looked like she’s seeing through everything and kept silent and not moving.

Sitting side by side are, Kiriyama and Taichi, and lined up across from them are Aoki and Inaba. Two against two. The two sides glared at each other.

What, why.

Why are we quarreling with each other? Much less, confronting each other?

There wasn't when someone's worries were revealed, there wasn't when someone's emotions were forced to be expressed, there wasn't when someone was shackled to the past and mistaken someone, there wasn't when the hearts of each other was seen through, there wasn't when an imitation of someone appeared.

This phenomenon, within ourselves, anybody and everybody's problems are not being actualized.

But.

That's why.

The place isn't becoming shaking, it is we are being ruptured based on our decisions.

It is because the things we believe in are different.

It is because the path we believe in splits.

After Inaba squinted her eyes, she returned to glaring at the opposite side.

---

Kiriyama and Taichi.

“.....Ok, I’ll say it one more time. Whatever it may be, a normally impossible “power” we influence the world. Because of that, you are with <Heartseed>. Changing something completely and cannot return it back. Obviously that is a mistake. The worse course of action.”

She blamed.

“That is why “Dream Perception” happens and I do nothing at all. If you guys are going to use this “power” and take action, then I will use all my power to prevent it .”

Always, always, Inaba was Taichi’s ally.

“That.....is the path I think is correct, it is justice.”

For the first time, they are enemies, standing in each other’s way.

+++

“~~~~~ How did it come to this!”

---

On her way home by herself, Inaba Himeko raised her voice without thought.

Bam, she kicked the telephone pole with the inside of her shoe.

It is easy to understand that it looks stupid. I am venting my rage.

Opposing Yui and Taichi. Opposing. Taichi. Taichi. Taichi.....

“.....I get, that. He is a kind guy.....A good guy..... I also understand that his feelings are to wanting to do that.”

But, I’m right. Those guys have misunderstood. I must stop them.

If this belief is twisted then the brakes will lose its effect.

It losing effect will cause us to be unable to slip out of this abnormality. An then I, I won’t slip out of from----. It is the final defense line that I must protect, how many sacrifices should be paid.

---

This is already, war.

## Chapter 5 - She Who Was The Detective

The next day, all seven of the StuCS members gathered

There's Taichi and Kiriyma who think that using this "power" is correct. Then there's Inaba and Aoki who think that no matter what happens, they should not use this "power". Since the conflicting sides are in different classes, the last time they saw each other was during yesterday's lunch break.

Because of the discord yesterday, club activities were cancelled as dictated by Nagase. Club activity will promptly resume and the opposing sides will meet.

The Cultural Research Club was divided into two against two. Nagase did not say which side was correct and as intended she ended up with the duty as a balancer.

".....and did the mood worsen?"

".....Yesterday you suddenly said, "Club activities are cancelled for the day.""

---

Uwa Chihiro and Enjouji Shino, who don't know the situation, gathered and made a suspicious look.

"Oh, right. We didn't tell anything to the first years yet."

While Nagase talked to the first years, the other four second years worked on their respective homework with an unpleasant atmosphere.

Summing it up, when Nagase finished explaining, Inaba opened her mouth to speak.

"Shino and Chihiro, which sides do you think is correct?"

Suddenly interrupting, Taichi was struck with fear.

Chihiro and Enjouji were caught by Inaba's eyes. Cautiousness was given off by Taichi and Kiriyama and was strongly transmitted to the first years.

"Even if I was told.....which side is correct....."

All shook up, Enjouji's gaze wandered around.

“Doesn’t it somewhat means which faction do you belong to?”

For Chihiro, he calmly returned a question.

“No. Because it’s you guys, so speaking about the situation, even if you don’t have direct involvement in this and I don’t intend to on purposely getting you involved. That is why, I only want to listen to your opinion sincerely.”

Half-spiritedly, Inaba put on an act but Kiriyama was clearly restless.

“Is that so?” and Chihiro left a breath and the started speaking.

“Well, I think we shouldn’t do anything. If we don’t do anything nothing will happen. I do have a problem with peace at any price though, this situation. ..... Above all us, we will be seeing a painful experience.”

Chihiro made an unpleasant expression and Inaba laughed with a broad smile.

“You guys are not persuasive huh? If you speak. “

"But Chihiro-kun.... Even though we can help everyone....."

Kiriyama whispered weakly.

"Shut up Yui. Chihiro has that opinion."

Inaba sternly interrupted.

"No, no Inaban. Acting hostile is not allowed."

Nagase slipped in and acted as a buffer to this situation. Her tone was neither heavy nor light but altered the mood.

"..... well aren't you superb." Inaba said with a half-stunned and half-admiring look.

"Huhuhu, this is when I should get serious."

"And Shino?"

But Inaba was not planning to finish that easily.

"Yes!? I.....I....." About to give an opinion, everyone's eyes were on her, and she felt like her body shrunk.

---

"If it's impossible then it's impossible Aoki said. But that time.

Shino tensely looked up.

"I think ..... if we can do something, we should.....I think! Saying that.... we should make it a better mood..... I'm saying that..... no, what am I saying..."

Enjouji said with enthusiasm, she was stared at by Inaba with the latter half becoming an abrupt trim mark.

"Enjouji was thinking that if it's for something good, then it is ok to use the "power?"

Taichi dispatched a rescue ship.

"Yes! I just didn't know how to put it! It's wrong to not reach out to someone drowning right? Even if it's a weird 'power', those with power must help that in need!"

"Because 'dreams' are people's desires, it's different from someone drowning."

Inaba criticized so Taichi argued back.

"But the logic behind it is still the same."

---

But Taichi was not a match for Inaba.

"Think about it, Shino. Are 'desires' something you can fulfill for someone? They are something you should achieve yourself."

"Something ..... to achieve by oneself.....yes"

"But giving assistance is normal though"

"Desires should be fulfilled by ones own will. Someone who requests for assistance of course happens but it's different than cutting in and granting someone's desires without permission."

"Well..... if it's desires..... then it's probably..... ummmmm....."

Unable to just watch the confused Enjouji, Kiriyama interjected.

"What's up with you Inaba? Are you planning to use your logic to force Shino-chan to become your ally?"

"You guys are trying to remove us as an obstacle too. You got a problem with that?"

---

Without even being direct, it was an detestable attack.

"I won't fight against you guys who are not positive about this?"

"I will fight against you. That's because I think I'm correct."

"Me too, yeah..... Because I..."

My own determination has been decided, I'm going to stand my ground. Because

"Those words..... Take them all back, Inaba."

"tsk.....You.....!"

Inaba's eyes were wavering around. They were made wavering. Taichi was bewildered.

"Stop this arguing. It's good to have a constructive debate. How many times are you going to make me be the neutral party? I think I feel like changing my name to "Referee Nagase"."

Taichi thought over Nagase's hardship and stopped the conversation there.

---

Just then, Taichi noticed a sense of discomfort. This place has a bad atmosphere, as the mood maker not taking up space and always joking around, Aoki didn't do anything.

Now the Cultural Research Club could not maintain the appearance they had until now.



After announcing clearly in front of Inaba and the others that they will use the "power", Taichi and Kiriyma became more involved in using "Dream Perception" to help others.

To solve people's worries, they lent a hand. Anything someone wanted to do, they helped them achieve it. Of course, it was within the range of not being thought as strange. This is possibly due to hoping for more or wanting to see more visions: compared to before, the number of times "Dream Perception" has activated has increased from a few times a day to around 10 times a day. This appeared to be happening with Kiriyma as

well. Even occurring while sleeping without waking up. On average, it has been occurring once every hour. (When I try asking Nagase, she said it's occurring seven or eight times a day.)

As a result, thanks to this, the amount of things that can be done has increased. Very big "dreams" were impossible of course, but small reasonable "dreams" that want to be granted, we can do it somehow well enough. Rather than the person them self work hard to fulfill their "dream", there was a lot of times if they just gave them a hand then it will be fulfilled. That is why ending up giving a light push from the back, if only it was only a little, Taichi and Kiriyma's role would be finished.

Among them, one thing stood out at random, love counseling duty.

They saw grand "dreams" like "I want to make an appearance in the Olympic in the future" or "dreams" that were within hand's reach like "I want the test to over quickly." but dreams related to love were seen most often randomly.

---

High school students in the middle of their youth all have one thing in mind, how it can't be any more stressful. In the school, the person someone likes was seen once or twice. When it becomes that, then it will become inevitable to notice it.

In the school there is something that we notice once a day that has about almost everyone in the school. If that becomes a "dream", it will appear in front of Taichi and others. And if we see the "dream", then there is something we can do.

Taichi and Kiriyama operates by if a coupling with mutual feelings is seen, then they will give them a push in the back. (If we know the affection from one side, for Taichi and Kiriyama to notice, it will become easier to catch the affection from the other side.)

Because of mutual feelings, a go sign is shown but if objectively looking at it, that is

"Don't the people who consult with Yaegashi-kun and Yui-chan will become a couple approximately 100

percent of the time!? We're talking about coupling here!?  
Isn't this amazing!? They're Love Masters!"(said  
Nakayama Mariko)

It seems that became the comments about us.

Thanks to that, Taichi and Kiriyama clearly began to take action, one week passed and the rumors spread and people who came for advice appeared. Somehow, the way the rumor spread seemed like it was selling Taichi's name.

For example, the other day, a girl in the class next door asked "Taira from Yaegashi-kun's class is on my mind...  
...What do you think I wonder?" Taichi answered with, "Give me a little time."

If the person Taira like is seen in the "dream" then it's good. The problem was left in the corner of Taichi's head until two days later.

【Taira is seen walking. It looks like it's after school. The person beside him is the girl who asked for advice. Very close friends and their shoulders were touching. And then they held.....

---

With that seen in "Dream Perception", Taichi told the girl, " I think there's a chance". Then 2 days later.

"Yaegashi-kun, Thank you! My confession was a success! Taira also seem to have been thinking about me too, it seems."

"Isn't that great? Congratulations."

"But you know, how did you know there was a chance ?"

"Ah, ahhh, I heard it from an acquaintance"

"Heh, you seem like a detective. Anyways thanks. If Yaegashi-kun says "I can do it", this relationship will only be broken because I was too scared to confess I think."

I was able to help make a couple be openly to the public.

It is the start of October.

Today after school, a male student form Taichi's class asked Taichi for advice.

---

"Really, Is it really ok?"

"yeah, go for it with all your strength."

Taichi pushed him from the back.

".....I get it. Thanks, Yaegashi! If you say I can do it then I feel like doing it! You're really the Missionary of Love!"

Hang in there, said Taichi as he sees him off.

From other person's patterns of the counseling, because it is understood that the girl has feelings for him (according to Kiriyama's "Dream Perception") Taichi clearly told him.

Taichi also stood up and left the classroom.

" You look like you've been doing well recently, Yaegashi-kun"

It's coldly becoming a transparent darkness. The temperature in the area has changed. This kind of delusion.

---

The class room's remaining three person group left the room and became Taichi and, ----Fujishima Maiko only.

The two faced each other. The silhouettes from the area faded away, the feeling Fujishima's intense "presence" remained. What's with this uneasiness?

"Being the center of holding various love consultation, and now it's become somewhat of a thing."

".....eh, you were beside me?"

".....When the silhouettes fades, there something I want to say I wonder."

"Well, recently you have been speaking with the entire class a bit less."

"uh..... even I.....even I .....!"

Fujishima shifted are glasses and rubbed the tears starting to fall.

"Don't cry. I'm just joking, just joking. You're not the type to have a dark personality."

Anyhow, I'm saying things without considering other all over the place I think. The response was outside of my expectation though ----.

【It's Fujishima. Her hands on her hips, loudly laughing. In front of Fujishima is a person bent down. It looks like kneeling down. The person doing that is..... Yaegashi Taichi. Taichi said "I am defeated by Fujishima Maiko .....The title "Missionary of Love" belongs to Fujishima-sama....." Fujishima answered, "That's right. That title is only fitting for me. Hahahahaha!"

I just saw an unthinkable "dream". Above all look as if nothing happened.

"You don't need to worry, The title of "Missionary of Love" will be returned to you at anytime."

"How?..... You followed up on the thing I eavesdropped to find out and became worried about it" .

This is getting weird. I just had a meaningless wild idea, it seems she mistook it for something. Originally, Fujishima laid low on her strong character recently being the only one with a romance character.

"No, well, by chance ----"

---

“Why, am I thinking of spilling out these cowardly lines I wonder, this naïve kid.”

The tone changes. Suddenly.

A sharp cold gaze from the side of her glasses caught Taichi. Without letting out a voice and she did not move.

And then in no time.

“Hey, Yaegashi-kun? Can you read the minds of other people?”

Fujishima’s eyes did not turn away to level of dew. It couldn’t thought of as one of her specialty jokes.

“Suddenly..... what are you saying?”

“Suddenly, it seems like you became able to do it. Even if it’s “A special power”, you had an opportunity to obtain it?”

Nearly, she grazed it.

Fujishima Maiko “told me” a correct guess to the truth

The warning sound blared inside Taichi like it was moaning.

---- don't reveal the things about the “power” to other people..... It's because it's annoying so it's unpleasant

.....

<Heartseed's> words. “Annoying”. “It will become something annoying” expression was different. That is it has a meaning of <heartseed> must do something that is “troublesome”.

If that happens Fujishima. The penalty for my own mismanagement I committed.

Anyhow, it will be alright, I am thinking that way. But there is not guaranteed on <Heartseed's> whim. Generally, when it was the end, that guy announces it.

There is “no reason” for <Heartseed>, who isn't planning a next time for Taichi and the others, “to leave them alone unharmed”.

That is would doing this poorly lead to a decisively difference than usual?

Our own fates are controlled by the mind of that guy. That is why.

“Hey Yaegashi? Are you listening?”

That is why, I am in dangerous waters. The worse for me is fine But, Fujihsima.

“.....Oh, I’m listening. Fujishima was saying something crazy, so I was surprised.”

“So it is true.”

“.....No no.”

“Hmmm, will you simply confess to me?”

Said it, Fujishima crossed her arms. It seems like she has gotten a hold of actual proof yet.

“Perhaps....., why did it become a talk about this?”

“Yaegashi-kun. You were like that before though, my guess was too good. Normally it’s because you’re insensitive. Well, what’s more is that seeing the style of your consultation.....”

“The style of consultation you said..... was it weird? I admit that it suddenly became a rumor but.”

Did I make a fatal mistake in the way of using the “power”? I didn’t do anything unreasonable, I suppose.

“It was also an excessive manner as well in that though. What’s more is that it’s “Yaegashi-kun”, right?”

“There’s some kind of problem with me?”

“That’s because you’re not the type to guide the others to go well when you give advice to them. For sure.”

“Eh?”

“Yaegashi-kun doesn’t have intentions and determination, so it is expected as unreasonable.”

“.....Wait. It’s not like I don’t have intentions and determination.”

---

It looked like being told that I wasn't thinking about anything, he suddenly felt angry.

"Ahh, sorry. Conveying the nuance looked difficult to do? Well, I'll put it in another way. Yaegashi-kun,"

---doesn't have an ideology.

"Yaegashi-kun, I'm saying, you are like a protagonist. One from a role-playing game from long ago."

The way being called a protagonist also was done by Inaba the other day. Was it a coincidence?

"There's an amazing power hidden away. There also is bravery. There also is decisiveness. That is why you can completely save someone. No doubt, a hero."

".....It seems you considerably praised me."

Taichi said filled with irony.

"I'm praising you. I think you're wonderful. It isn't flattery."

"Well"

“But, you are only being washed away though”

Being washed away, only.

“You didn’t cause any of your own actions. You help the person in a pinch in front of your eyes. If you are told to help then you go help.”

Unconcerned, however steadily Taichi was driven to a corner.

“Because you have power, if an event happens then you will deal with it but you can’t make your own event happen, it seems. A role-playing game protagonist who doesn’t talk kind of feeling? You followed the prepared choices though. Yeah, for some reason, it is a sort of a good example huh?”

“.....praising yourself?”

I refuse to comply. However I can’t decided on how I should deny it so I made a remark that isn’t an obstacle.

“A Yaegashi-kun without an ideology can’t behave like helping someone because you personally are the first. You also can’t arrive before others and consider the feelings of others well.”

---

“Hey....., a terrible way of saying it but how about you .”

Can you talk about other people's things---, with no information to continue, Taichi shut his mouth.

One can think that with her imposing stance and intense presence, Fujishima is stronger than Taichi.

It's not a problem with the size of the body. It's not a problem with the posture. What is makes it like that? Intention or determination or objective? .....What is ideology?

“ It is not like I particularly want to criticize you. That is because I hope we, who are still children, to find that from now on. Well, it's about time that our career path must be deiced so while drowning but at the same time you should hold on to it at same time though.”

“What us with unless one's criticized? Why do I have to be blamed by you?”

Getting straight to the point, said Fujishima and started to say her preface.

---

“Yaegashi Taichi, you aren’t able to do your method of acts of kindness. As a person, for their growth, it is too extremely abrupt. Also, someone who is not involved, like you doing acts of kindness is extremely perfect. That is, it looks like you have a strange “power” in your hands.”

“.....I have something I want to say but I accept the first half. And then, how did you is thinking about a strange “power”?”

Once again pointing it out and Fujishima frowned.

“.....Frankly, even I think that I am saying something weird. But it is strange. .....Recently, it is also like that but since exactly last year around this time or so. Sometimes, the people from the Cultural Research Club including Yaegashi-kun were acting strange.”

How? With eyes suggesting as if saying that, Taichi couldn’t return any words. He swallowed his saliva.

“Separately, it was a minor “ aren’t they a bit weird” feeling that was spilled from that. But when that accumulates, there is no choice but to be confident that it

---

is an “abnormal event”. And then noticing that it is an “abnormal event”, if I rethink about it, I become unable to think that something has happened.”

With a total of six times, they were induced phenomenon. And Taichi and the Cultural Research Club has always been within the areas of isolation to talk and thought that we were successfully at keeping it among themselves. But even if they are in an isolated community, without denying it, Taichi and the others were not witnessed at decisive situations.

Arriving at the correct answer, is not a miracle.

“I expected that, Yaegashi-kun, aren’t you the center of this, I thought about that but.”

As I thought, there are parts that are also mistaken. The cold sweat running down my back can be felt.

“What are you all doing?”

Fujishima approached one step closer. Taichi took a step back.

Finally, Taichi took a step back. His leg bumped into the table. The chance to escape was lost.

---

He was cornered.

“What are you all, doing?” Fujishima’s face approached closer that it looks like one will ask are you going to kiss me. The inside of a refreshing expression is in no way becoming breakable and secured trust was glimpsed.

I’m letting my guard down, Taichi realized.

He knows that she has a sharp intuition. He knows that she has a meaningless potential.

But, she broke through with her weird direction of “It’s romance” “It’s love” up until now or wandering off course, or get carried away with her jokes, she was that kind of girl I thought.

The situation now that she caused to me. Confronting a person who has been entangled in important occasions of the phenomenon, my own behavior was reckless.

“.....Well, you won’t answer it for me huh?”

Said Fujishima and she moved away from Taichi.

“But, it’s a competition from her on, Yaegashi-kun. Be prepared because I will flawlessly expose your secrets. There is something, for sure.”

Fujishima turned her power at Yaegashi-Taichi and then also at the secrets within the Cultural Research Club

Instinct tells me. One should seriously not make this woman an enemy.

“After all now, I am, yeah, great detective Fujishima Maiki.”

Suddenly, she extended her arm and decided on a pose. Fujishima was seriously fooling around and declaring war on Taichi.



Going against Inaba. Having war declared on by

Fujishima. But, even so, no, that is why Taichi has decided with that day to take actions using "Dream Perception"

If he stops here, surely he has a feeling that he will become accepting that he "doesn't have an ideology".

The path that he believes is correct himself, even if there is an obstacle, must be carried out, he thought.

Taichi talked to Kiriyma about the incident with Fujishima immediately the next day. Kiriyma was worried saying, "Is it alright I wonder....", but Fujishima's target narrowed down on Taichi it seems and that there was no signs of her suspecting Kiriyma. It can be said with confidence that the appearance of the consultation job was practically in the form of Taichi volunteering for it.

The truth about the incident with the phenomenon being thought as suspicious by Fujishima should probably be discussed with Inaba and the others. But Taichi did not do that. That's because they are the ones using the "Dream Perception" themselves and that it is obvious that it is a problem they should solve themselves

.

---

This time, it was no longer the five of them.

One day, two days, three days..... time passed.

Taichi received consultations and the rumors about the considerably boasted rumors about the percentage of solved problems, gradually gradually spread out. Of course, Inaba and Fujishima also moved it looked like. Sometimes, "I was told but Inaba-san that "Don't consult with them" though," or "During the conversation consulting with Fujishima, I was pressed with questions but what was that?" sorts of stories were heard. However , there wasn't anything done by directly grabbing the tail. Still, several days passed.

"Hey Taichi, have you chatted with Inaban?"

Entering the clubroom, Nagase, who approached nearby, asked.

".....Ending up not chatting, I know about it?"

Even if there was a declaration as enemies, I will still participate in club activities. I'm not child. We said that our ways of thinking are different and won't deny to the extent of the humanity of the other.

---

“You two alone, as lovers, Isn’t that obvious?”

“Well, that.....”

Currently the appearance of the conservation with Inaba is in nothing but only the clubroom.

“That’s the case I thought~. Today you see, there’s something to do and what not, few people will come to club activities you know-. Generally, it’s only me, Taichi, and Inaba.”

Frankly, there isn’t someone with deteriorating rates of attendance but it is only the gathering in the Cultural Research Club that has gotten worse.

“That is why today”

“.....Yo” and the door opened with Inaba appearing.

“The two of you will be having a date. It’s an order from the Club President!”

“Huh? .....What? Hey, Iori!?”

“Don’t push, Nagase. Huh, hey!?”

Nagase forced the Taichi and Inaba closer together and drove them out of the club room.

“Hah? I don’t get the meaning of that girl.”

Taichi explained to Inaba, who raised her voice unable to understand the situation.

“Eh..... because today there’s few members coming today, go have a date the two of you, she said”

“Don’t say something stupid. We can be called lovers, but now we are enemy countries in a war. There’s no way we are severing diplomatic relations but we can’t sit down together easily.

“Don’t say something admirable and stiff.”

The talking Inaba was able to look somewhere timidly. Even though she stiffly explained in a roundabout way and pulling one line..... No.

Shall I point it out? No. What’s more than that, I should forcibly go from here, I think.

“Even so, it’s because we’re boyfriend girlfriend, so let’s go have tea.”

---

Without out waiting for a reply, she walked out first. And, for a little while after that, Inaba nervously came back.

“.....Boyfriend girlfriend.....emphasizing that is..... foul play.”

Going across his back, while listening to Inaba’s voice, Taichi thought.

The guess was, right?

---It’s not like that.

Why is it that the denying words of Fujishima were heard?

Stopping by at a familiar café, Taichi ordered black tea and a cheese cake and Inaba ordered a chocolate cake and coffee.

Recently how were the classes or what was the result from the soccer game we played yesterday or anytime now a movie will be released or etc. The conversation continued temporarily without obstacles but at the point they finished eating the cake, both of them were silent.

---

Inaba's silence was originally not unpleasant. But, now, my heart can't calm down.

The drinks fell down the mouths of the two for holding the pause.

The first to finish drinking was Inaba. Huu and let out a breath looking like she has an idea spoke.

"You're still doing it, that."

The eyes are not meeting. It is rare, for Inaba.

"Ahh."

"Presently, you don't have any intention in stopping?"

".....Even if I don't say it from myself, people appear coming to consult with me. Now, ending it is"

Inaba in one instant, made a really painful face.

"This time's phenomenon doesn't have a frontal attack so, it's tough right? Being attacked by an enemy, a disaster happening....., making us fall into that kind of difficult is easier to deal with."

---

Without becoming aggressive, the two talked.

It was a calm atmosphere. But the heart was noisy one.

“.....I really used all my strength to stop.”

“You won’t stop?”

Asked Inaba, and her eyes shrunk light glaring at Taichi. I’m probably being provoked.

“If it’s a way to seriously stop you then, there is. Physically confine Taichi, or something like that. Your social confidence is in the direction of failure. It means that it is good if no one listens to you talk.”

Inaba murmured. Not saying it with extravagance or eccentricity is scary.

“But of course, I can’t do something to that degree. If that is done, after this is over, things can’t returned to the way they were before. That.....is defeat that “guy’s” competition.”

In other words, even if there is a feeling that it won’t return to the way before, that is a possible reality.

For a short while contemplating, Inaba shook head to the side.

“.....I can’t. That is a line I can’t cross, ....I think. I will persist with my own correct thinking and want to hold on to the correct conclusion..... No. I must not yield.”

Noticing that Inaba drank her coffee empty, irritated, she moved away from the cup.

“Perhaps I should say, what do you think about having an idea opposing mine?”

“What, you said.”

“You have it, some kind of feelings or complications.”

“I, yeah. Of course but..... I somewhat don’t want to oppose Inaba. It is something I must do, I think.”

Words were terminated.

“.....Is it only that?”

Inaba opened her eyes a little. Looking surprised as if saying that’s not possible.

---

Is it only that? Is there something that was mistaken?  
No, it's right.

"Hey, I'll ask?"

The wavering voice is conveying that the next line is filled with an important meaning.

"---Who are you living for?"

I didn't think that that kind of question would be thrown at me.

"Who, you said. That....."

It was beyond what I expected. Because it was beyond what I expected, I couldn't give an answer immediately. It's because, it's beyond what I expected.

Still unable to produce a voice, an answer couldn't be given. Taichi searched within himself.

"That is....., of course."

Of course, I think.

"For, everyone."

---

“.....Don’t screw around with me?”

Like a roar from the depth of the ground, Inaba’s voice crept up Taichi’s body.

It was quiet but a sudden anger was let out at Taichi.

“Still, your fully open selfless spirit babbling?”

“You’re wrong. I understand that is to satisfy myself alone. I’m not only sacrificing myself, I am also thinking about everyone.”

“Stop. Enough, don’t say it.”

Interrupting, Inaba covered her face with her own two hands.

“Slowly.....I understand the person you are. ....The true meaning.”

Her voice was weak and seemingly afraid. What is she afraid of, I don’t understand.

There is a feeling that, Inaba has seen through me. Taichi was afraid, of that.

---

At the same time, Inaba's transmitted uneasiness was in some way or other something she wants to do for me, I thought. However, now, my own side is serious..... Ahhh.... I somewhat don't get the meaning.

"I'll only say it to you this time."

Removing her face from her face, Inaba stared at Taichi. Cruel, a great distance can be felt.

"In this world, everyone is living for "someone". Someone is living for someone else and that someone is also living to another someone. ...., If that becomes a cycle, it will become none having their own goals. For someone else....., it's because there's nothing but people who think that."

"For someone" and "for everyone", I suppose it's not a mistaken virtue. Even so, Inaba,

"The world reaching that result, will become a dull decay and death."

Thoroughly deny it.

Taichi remembered the denying response. Not wanting to accepting Inaba's cycle. However, there is one truth that makes sense----.

【A girl is there. Short cut, a small piercing on her ear. Setouchi Kaoru. Setouchi is looking up. A tall book shelf. She was fixed on one book. But as it is now, she can't reach it. Suddenly, a pedestal appeared. Looking satisfied, Setouchi stepped on the pedestal.

“----Why are you suddenly standing up, Taichi?”

“Uhh.....No....That”

Flustered, Taichi sat back in his seat. Right next to the café is a big chain old book store. Those shelves are unusually tall and taking the works at the top requires a foot step. Probably, Setouchi is in that store now and without a pedestal she is in trouble. That was unexpectedly a “Dream Perception” that happened close to Taichi.....

“Hey, Taichi.”

Huh, said Taichi and connected with a focus on Inaba's face.

---

“Are you listening? Spacing out..... unless you. Did you see someone’s “dream”?”

Startled, he trembled.

“.....Does that mean you will go help in that? Hmph, this bullshit bastard.”

Showing her unpleasant feelings, Inaba poured poison on Taichi.

Since when, was Inaba like this. After starting dating her, practically didn't happen I think.

“Say Taichi.”

Inaba confirmed the bill on top of the table beginning preparations to go home.

“If there is a difference in the ways of thinking, whether to date or not is a different story?”

Their eyes did not meet. Inaba's gaze was deceiving at hand.

“Things about me, things about the future, are you properly thinking about them?”

---

Not driven by violent emotions but calmly, Inaba only asked the question.

The unpleasant silence heaved between the two. Isn't there a huge wave concealed behind this small one?

Dating someone to Taichi was the first time. That is why he doesn't have experience in that. But emotionally in this atmosphere, how soon, the "let's break up" is announced, it isn't strange, he thought.

Inaba stood raised her back and continued, Taichi also stood up.

"Say Taichi, I like you."

It doesn't look like she is embarrassed, Inaba dispassionately said. It is only as it is.

"And..... Do you really like me?"

In that moment, Taichi was confused at the way to answer that.

----That confusion was mistaken, all of it.

The side of Inaba's face became pale before his eyes. The colours of despair were steadily soaked.

"No....Inaba, that was a mistake. I with out a doubt like ----whoa!?"

Inaba covering her eye, looking practically she is going to punch, forcefully stuck out her fist. Taichi caught that fist and Inaba pushed the money to him.

Inaba slightly lowered her head, with a bump, her forehead hit Taichi in the chest.

It faintly smelled of the remains of the summer, a smell of a girl.

Even though Inaba is this close. Even though her body is entrusted to me. There is a feeling that like the shimmer of hot hair, she will disappear in front of my eyes.

Taichi looked like touching with his hand and Inaba quickly drew back her body.

Not making a sound. Taichi succumbed to his irritation. But he could not think of a sensible line to say.

---

“.....How should I put it, I'll pay for the bill toady. I invited you out.”

Taichi said. Inaba made a broad smile and shook her head.

“It's good. Because we're enemies, I can't take something like a bribe.”

The exchange as a couple in love is over, from now on it is an exchange between enemies. They were pulled into that sort of line.

“I like you, Taichi. That is why I am really crushed.”

---For example, even if it ends up breaking up with you.



They were together until the station and Inaba separated from Taichi as he takes his route home.

---

Being told those words from Inaba, the body became indecisive.

If there is a chance for something, it looks like it will be destroyed completely. While riding the train, the head was still spacing out and could not work well.

Walking out of the fare gate, quickly---- and there.

<Heartseed> was standing.

Taichi has been used to taking this road countless times. Because it was as if he naturally slipped in to that scenery, at first Taichi thought whether it was an impostor.

But Gotou Ryuuzen's figure cannot be mistaken, however it was not Gotou Ryuuzen but a different existence.

For a long time, he was worried but in this way forcibly use a "body", is Gotou's physical body and life alright?

".....Somehow, this time you appear quite often, in front of me."

---

Taichi said to <Heartseed> with the languid figure of Gotou Ryuuzen.

“.....Is that what you think.....? Well, it actually is like that though.....”

Taichi thought whether it's good to be talking to each other at a place with a normal amount of traffic. But, if he makes sure carefully, it was a place close to a parking lot with very few pedestrian traffic. Perhaps this was merely falling in his plan.

“Is there something, you're aiming for appearing in front of me?”

“No.....well.....how should I put it..... An important thing..... I have feeling it seems like I will find it.”

“An important thing?”

Whether speaking about the truth of something important, Taichi anticipated. But, immediately it was a wasted hope and gave up. Anyhow, here even if he says “Ahh..... I should not have said that and ended up regrettably saying it.....”, the conversation is suppose to stop. ----And, even though thinking that.

---

“Ehh..... I did something awkward.....Huh? Ahhh, it will go well.....huh? If that key.....is seeing Yaegashi-san.....wouldn’t you understand.....?”

<Hearseed> was seriously answering the question. That is, different from the usual <Heartseed>.

“Why, me and the key?”

“No, well, it’s that kind of feeling..... manner of speaking.....Ahh, but..... Could it be that....., what is it? If it’s me making expression.....Is it because Yaegashi-san and I are..... similar?”

“.....huh?”

Myself and <Heartseed>?

“No, hey..... wherever you look, it won’t become like that. We are not similar to the end.”

When I was told An existence that humans don’t understand is similar to me, it is a creepy feeling.

“Ahh.... As I thought, the way I said it was mistaken.... but it is how it was said. .....And, why am I here..... Ahh. I came here to encourage you..... Do your best.”

---

Cheering? The purpose of his actions, I completely don't understand.

It's obviously <Heartseed> until now has a differing incentive to take action.

"Well.....I'm staying here to long and awkwardly being caught..... I want to avoid it..... shall I go?"

"Being caught....? Who are you talking about.....huh, hey. .....Ignoring me?"

Selfishly appearing, selfishly talking, and then <Heartseed> selfishly leaving.

## Chapter 6 - The Decisive Battle and the Trap

“Yaegashi-san!”

Taichi was yelled at and stopped in the locker. Taichi looked back.

“Ohh, is it Kimura?”

A first year male student Taichi gave consulted with about romance before.

“Well~, what happened before, really Thank You very much. Thanks to that, things are going alright.”

“That’s great”

“Yes, it’s all thanks to senpai’s advice! I will also advertise to everyone! Seeya!”

“Hey, wait, don’t spread weird rumors....still not listening I wonder, that guy.....”

The <Heartseed’s> aim was unpleasant but there isn’t any direct harm from this phenomenon yet and there are

---

no signs that it will happen. If there's an indication, then it was decided to withdraw. Taichi and Kiriyama continued their actions using the phenomenon.

The two became actively helping others for two weeks. In Yamaboshi High School, a little boom is breaking out.

That name is the Love Boom. (As it is now gone beyond the name, it is love and respect)

The start of the foundation was not particularly Taichi and Kiriyama. Because the cultural festival has ended, the relations of the students have started to deepen in the times like this called September. Couples started to increase.

And coincidentally during then, Taichi and Kiriyama helped with love consultations and exactly fit in. Couples , Taichi and Kiriyama helped with, were established and even more establishments of couples were born.

In the school, everyone has a least one or two kids that they care about. But until it develops into a confession, there are various hurdles. That hurdle is for some reason or another hung down by the mood around.

---

Particularly the second years, if one receives an authorization from Taichi and Kiriyma (especially Taichi), it will be a success for sure. That sort of superstition became a rumor. That became the strong push from the back in order to cross that hurdle.

“Ah, Yaegashi-kun? It seems that this kid likes this other kid so give some advice to them~” sort of thing. He only talked to this girl from another class for about only two or three times and in the hallway she suddenly there was a request settlement.

Until now, he has received various people's consultation and he couldn't refuse only specific people.

Listening lightly to the details, he nodded.

“I get it. Only, it doesn't mean I can give an amazing advice, there is no way I could do that? After, is it ok if it takes a little time?”

Love is a hot topic. The topic of love can not leave the heads of everyone and it became easy to see events related to love in “Dream Perception”.

---

“That’s fine. After taking time, the answer will seem to be seriously good~. I’m not awkwardly expecting too much so it’s alright. It looks like it’s superstition as well.”

“Being superstition and hitting it on the mark is amazing though! Realistically, it seems that you would say “wait for a bit” am I right?”

This way of accepting a consultation is the most troubling when the situation is girl and boy with unrequited love. By no mean “The person you like likes another person” supposedly couldn’t be said. Generally, “Wait for a bit” or “After continuing as friends for a little more” sort of things can be said with confidence and in a way of giving an evasive answer.

“Yeah, I will have a peace of mind for this school trip’s free time.”

“Gah! You were planning on something like that? Well , will happen to the single me?”

“Well, I’ll quickly make a boyfriend.”

“This is bad~. Will I make it on time~? Ah, in that time , I'll come for consultation, please take care of me Yaegashi-kun.”

Seeya~, said the girls and walked away from Taichi.

That sort of positive type of course recently seemed like girls who doesn't come for direct consultation and their meddling friends selfishly came to say “What do you think about that kid and that kid dating? It probably will work?” so the number of cases of consultation has become fairly high.

“Taichi” said Kiriyama running towards from the front . Her expression looked like it did not surpass the cloudiness.

“.....Again, have you been asked for a favour? This time who is it?”

“Ummm.....” Taichi talked about the content of what he heard just now.

“Ok. It would be good if I know the person that boy likes in “Dream Perception”.”

---

“Ahh, I’ll leave it with you.”

After an exchange they were used to, Kiriyama had a dark face and was silent.

“Is something the matter?”

“.....We have made something here into a big thing. Is it alright, I wonder.”

Recently between those two, that topic has occasionally surfaced.

“Whoever someone likes or something like that is private, and we are peeking into that. .....It's because it's the phenomenon, it can't be helped no matter what we do we can see it though. We are also really positively.....”

Taichi also has the same trouble inside.

“But it's not like we have bad intentions using that, we didn't even spread a rumor even once.”

As if persuading himself, Taichi said.

“That is, it may be the case.”

---

“It’s alright. It’s because we are making others happy.”

In this way, we are doing a service to other people. For everyone, we will do something so everyone can receive happiness.

Shouldn’t that above all be a priority?

“Happiness..... That’s right. Someone and someone else dating is something extremely happy.”

After whispering, Kiriyama suddenly raised her face looking like she noticed something.

“Dating, Taichi are you happy?”

With the person called Inaba Himeko and the being at the closest distance coming in contact with me.

“Ahh, I’m happy.”

Because Kiriyama did not have any signs of joking, he could honestly say a word that was embarrassing.

The feeling of connecting one’s heart to someone’s, it cannot be replaced. Because I have that..... Because I don’t have that? No, is it not necessary to think about

---

temporary arguments? But if there is dating then there is also breaking up. What. Misfortune.

---Do you really like me?

“I see, it’s great right? .....While talking about it, around this time I haven’t talked to Aoki at all.”

In the end, Kiriyama whispered.



Inaba and Fujishima announcing their hostility to Taichi and directly standing in his way, it was an angle that was unthinkable.

“As promised, in the Tennis club, the disturbed public morals and the decided excess practice, and there there’s also the advisor saying, “I will shorten the practice time!” “I also impose a review!”. A disagreeable practice time, better yet a review, I don’t get the meaning! It seems like that.”

In front of Taichi is a male first year, Kimura, who is making exaggerated gestures as he explained.

“Yeah, and? ” Taichi said and he pressed on.

---

“Our individual club activities’ activity time, hasn’t it been decided for each club activity? The ones who hold authority is the student council. That student council seemed to have tried to work out a plan to counter students playing until very late in the shopping districts or the disturbed public morals.”

“Confused”

“Well, just great, the Tennis club’s case will be taken up and a debate will be held! The debate will be composed of the Tennis club against the Student Council it seems.”

“Yeah, yeah, and?”

“Yaegashi-san! As a person who will help, please join the fight!”

“Why? I’m completely unrelated.”

Even though their school year was different, they came for love counseling, but couldn’t think that this sort of request will be given to him.

---

“That is probably true but.... If you give magnificent love consultation, then, I beg you Yaegashi-san..... No, Taichi-san! In the way Uwa says!”

“Well, really sorry, Taichi-san. This guy wouldn’t let me return with him immediately.”

“Wait, Uwa, Hey!? Don’t drag me! Aren’t you going to give your support!?”

Accompany Kimura was Uwa who was arguing with him. The two are in the same class it looks like.

“One of you came to stop me.”

“You two, don’t argue, don’t argue you two small things.”

Furthermore, Enjouji Shino, who made her wicked tongue explode, was there.

“Hey, Enjouji. On purposely attaching small thing, what is the meaning behind that?”

“Ah.....So, sorry Chihiro-kun! Well, medium thing....I wonder? It's because Taichi senpai is a big thing so if I do a comparison, it becomes that, I think..... and”

“.....It's only correct if you only say that was compared.”

“Huh.....That's great. As I thought, Chihiro is a chicken with a small thing!”

“Don't say it with a happy face! Your verbal abuse has been increasing!”

“Perhaps I should say, Enjouji is also here?” Taichi asked.

“Ye....., Yes! Chihiro and Kimura were talking about to go or not to go to Taichi with a favour. ..... And then I should also follow!”

“But the truth?” asked Chihiro.

“I can't deny the side of coming to listen to Taichi senpai's wonderful voice! Yes! ..... What did you make me say Chihiro-kun!?”

---

Their two breaths merged together.

“Anyways I want to show in as a conversationalist. By the way, I’m not good at speaking.”

Taichi said and Enjouji gave a reply.

“Taichi-senpai, aren’t you good at making arguments for argument’s sake? You also gave me memories of, amazingly great words.”

“.....Did that ever happen?”



Taichi tilted his head to the side in confusion but Kimura has back-up and gathered strength.

“See see! Enjouji-san said it! The people from the Tennis club participating are practically the first years~.”

“How about the second and third years?”

“There are a few second years and they don’t have much ambition for club activities. The third years are retiring.”

“....and, I. Well, as I thought, I don’t understand it well.”

“Well~.....That is true. To be honest, the enemy-san recommended it. “This protagonist character Yaegashi-kun will not refuse” that person said.”

“What is with that recommendation.....Perhaps, the protagonist comment, or.....unless I”

“Waaahhhhh!?”

Suddenly a someone whispered into Taichi’s ear from the back, without thinking he jumped up.

---

“That’s a good reaction huh Yaegashi-kun?”

“As I expected, it’s you?”

It was Fujishima Maiko who is a part of the Student Counsel Executives club.

“And, why did you recommend me to Kimura?”

“That’s right, rousing up your surroundings and stir up the love boom. Thanks to that, one part of public moral disorder was standing out and I wanted to know how Yaegashi-kun will think about that, I wonder.”

“Huh.....Did it turn out to that sort of thing.....?”

His chest surprisingly grew colder. He changed the surroundings and gave a bad influence to the world.....

“Sorry, I was only on purposely trying to say that now. The truth, yes. I only want to have a direct confrontation with you.”

She pushed her glasses up, Fujishima made a small laugh broadly grinning.

“I.....”

---

Taichi was evasive and evaded her gaze.

Kimura said “I beg you” and put his hands together praying. His eyes met with Enjouji’s.

“Ummm.....Taichi-senpai, has wonderful potential, and for the sake of Kimura-kun also..... could you please try your best for me, I wonder if that’s ok?”

His eyes met Chihiro’s. Chihiro.....said nothing. Only not avoiding his eyes.

What can Taichi himself do? He doesn’t understand that himself. But, now, it is confirmed that they are hoping for him for help. That hope, if he doesn’t answer, it is certain that he “won’t become” that----

“Kimura, I understand. I shall help.”

It’s not something bad. It is because it is something good.

“Ya, Yaegashi-san.....No, Yaegashi-sama! As I thought, you are the best!”

After Kimura, who was running away noisily, announcing “yes!” that to everyone, and greeting

---

everyone, he returned to the classroom with Enjouji and Chihiro.

“Perhaps I should say, you have returned as my enemy, Yaegashi-kun.”

“It’s not like I want to become your enemy..... However, you look happy, Fujishima.”

“Hehehe. Let’s have a good fight.”

“---Say, that. Is it ok if I also join this fight?”

Taichi looked over behind towards the appearance of a daredevil provoking tone.

In his sights, Inaba Himeko was there. Since when and from where was she listening to?

“.....Inaba.”

Taichi got it. Inaba, who was always beside for him, does not have any intention of being Taichi’s ally now.

“Mmm....Inaba-san..... Is it because you’re his lover that you will help Yaegashi-kun? Because it is possible for a person interested to join so I can’t refuse it but if

---

even Inaba-san turns up as an enemy my chances of victory will.....”

“Hey, don’t get it wrong Fujishima. I am standing by your side. Taichi is the enemy side.”

Inaba was there in order to stand in front of Taichi’s way.

“Eh? .....Heh, I see. I certainly welcome this.”

Fujishima lifted the sides of her lips looking happy and Inaba complacently smiled.

“The strongest tag has been made huh? By the way Taichi, how about it , let’s make a wager? If my side wins , you will stop what you’re doing, something like that.”

“No.....That is a completely different talk.”

If thinking whether she intruded meaningless, she was aiming for that.

“Damn, a conventional answer? You took in a fight that you can’t escape though”

Because it was something Inaba said, it shouldn't be a boring bluff. What is she planning?

“Ahhh, and then Taichi. I want to ask you though.”

Inaba looked at Taichi. They weren't hot or old, those eyes were at ease and transparent.

“Do you think that it is correct for you to disturb the public morals and to be against imposing the school's review session for the guys with club activities that run exceedingly overtime? If I say it contrarily, do you think it is correct to make them have review sessions because there's a violation?”

Because that is from atmosphere of Inaba so it is a question that should be answered. Think about it, carefully.

“.....That cannot be said as a rule. There's a point in whichever one.”

“Even though, you will be those guy's allies?”

“.....yeah.”

Why is it, what is it, that there was a feeling of being a fatal blow just now?

But, I don't understand the reason behind that.



On the weekend, being restless about the event with the debate, Taichi visited the CD shop near the station by himself.

“Huh, isn't it Taichi-san?”

And, Taichi did not think that Uwa Chihiro will appear there. Chihiro wore pants with a chain attached and a black long sleeve T-shirt for the top.

“Ohh, Chihiro. What's up.....You came here to look for a CD?”

“Well, yeah it looks like it.”

Chihiro was already holding in his hands a CD with a lead that Taichi did not know. Not sure whether it's good

---

to talk to Chihiro with the two of them alone but splitting from him as it is would be lonely so he talked about music and the likes.

After some talking, he thought whether it was trouble for Chihiro to hold him there too much.

“Well, see you at school.....”

“Ah, Taichi-san. It’s that.....there is something I want to ask though.”

Feeling that he is being humble, Chihiro said.

“Oh, what is it?”

“Why.....did you listen to Kimura’s request?”

It seems like it’s about the debate.

“.....why, you said. Well, I was asked a favour.”

If you were asked a favour then you would listen no matter what?”

“.....There’s no way, but you see.”

---

For some reason or another, the air became tense and unpleasant. The jazz music flowing in the store which was not at the level that raised his attention before, further stirred up his nervousness.

“Taichi-san, you’re kind.”

More than complementing him, it was cold and simple. It seemed like stating a fact.

Because of that, he couldn’t decide on how he should reply.

“Is that, so?”

“You’re extremely kind. It’s already at the level of whether it is apathetic.”

“No.....there is a little meaning behind”

“Taichi-san”

Chihiro’s expression, strongly stiffened..

“Taichi-san, You’re not mad huh?”

“.....I would brag that I’m not the type to be mad but I have gotten mad like ordinary people.”

“Well, why. ....The phenomenon before, terrible things were done by me, you’re not mad? Didn’t you lose your memory?”

Like a fake appearing and shown by..... Chihiro was talking about the time of the “Illusion Projection”.

“Because I don’t remember.....about the incident with losing my memory, it doesn’t seem like I would be angry. ”

If Taichi tried it, before one knows, he would have been solving it. Certainly it was a bad topic about forgetting the Cultral Research Club for a few days and going on but, how much he is forgetting how he forgot, the feelings of anger did not arise.

“Inaba-san..... that sort of thing done to her as well.”

It was a story about commanding Inaba and forcing her to take off her clothes.

Ahhh.....certainly there was that. That sort of thing done to his own important girlfriend did made him angry.

Angry, but.

“It’s because you apologized to me. It’s over.”

Answered Taichi. “Ahh, I see.” Chihiro darkly distorted one side of his cheek and sneered.

That meaning behind that expression hidden to Taichi was not understood.

Chihiro stepped out of Taichi’s sight and headed towards a shelf with merchandise. And then says.

“Even though, Inaba-san did, well, scold me at some other things.”

That story, Taichi didn’t know.

“Well..... the thing I say is really that. Even if you ignore me with a feeling like “The small fry is talking bullshit”, it would fine though---”

---

---Taichi-san, that, saying that directly is unpleasant.



After only a few days of knowing that Inaba and Fujishima, the two who should be angry, have joined their hands together and turned out to be enemies, Taichi knows the meaning of Inaba's words " taking in a fight that he can't escape".

"I heard, Yaegashi. Are you doing something cool."

In the class room, while with a "Ahaha" cheerful laugh, Kurihara said.

".....Kurihara also know about it?"

Exhausted, Taichi whispered.

"That's because I heard it from here and there, the case about the debate. "That genius love consulting master is standing up to protect the rights of the students and is voicing his opposition to the review session order of the school rules.""

---

“Ah, they stirred it up too much.....”

A complaint was added as if it was a variety show from somewhere.

“Well, I think the debate is being noticed too much though. Originally it was a problem of one club activity?  
”

It is as Kurihara says, it is only a debate and it shouldn't suffer that level of publicity. Perhaps, it is generally that a rumor was spread behind his back. That of course

.....

“Hey Fujishima, let's talk together.....”

Noticing Taichi's gaze, Inaba Himeko turned around.

Inaba got closer to Taichi. Her mouth was right next to Taichi's ear.

“.....When it becomes so many rumors and they place their hopes with you and you are defeated in the debate, then their confidence in you will probably sink..... The guys who come to consult with you will decrease.....of course, it is due to the way the rumor was spread.”

---

Everything was going according to her plan and is carrying them out. Originally, something that he was not related to but now it became the one certain kill move to hold back Taichi using the phenomenon and taking action.

As I thought, Inaba Himeko is not someone you should turn into an enemy against.

The day of the debate. The location was the student council's conference room. The room is the size of two cultural research club's club room larger. On the east and west side, there were two long tables facing each other with chairs lined up and on the south window side, there was a long table and a chair set position there.

The west side is the "Against cutting practice time for review faction" with each one from the Tennis club plus Taichi makes six people sitting and on the east side is the "Support for the review or perhaps it should be said in addition to that there is no way for the other way faction." with each and everyone from the student council executives and Inaba Himeko making six people sitting there. On the south side, the neutral observer seats are the members of the student council, the newspaper club,

---

and then there was the male teacher and also the advisor for the Tennis club who is imposing the review and one teacher who is in charge of the student council.

Even though it was heard that it will be fairly casual, but there was a heavier atmosphere than he thought.

“With that, let’s begin. Ummm, since we have established the situation, it is not only a separate case, I want the debate about the pros and cons of the review to capture a great deal of the perspectives. And furthermore , it is ok to not have a formal and strict feeling. As there is no winner or losers.”

A student council member took up the role as a secretary and softly spoke. As she said, if the debate finishes, the discussion will be put together and the people in charged will be reported to and a decision will be made once again.

However not even a tiny amount of weak emotions can be seen from the two people who are taking up positions on the opposite side.

They were full of feelings to crushingly defeat.

Firstly, both sides will exchange their assertions to each other and after that they will enter a free debate.

If one was to try to begin, then it would be Inaba's and Fujishima's uncontested field.

"The ones who violated the regulations are on that side. Even if they are imposed a penalty, they won't be able to complain?"

"Even though it is not necessary, the ones who have no choice but to make them is everyone probably?"

"The problem you are putting on the shelf yourselves, "Stop the review", I think it doesn't make sense."

"Ceasing club activities, it won't become that measure but a warm hearted measure I think though?"

"That is why, that is, your side's circumstance?"

Even if Taichi or Kimura says something, Inaba and Fujishima will unleash in a rapid succession of counterarguments. Even if the discussion is based on

---

dealing punishment, why is it a review? Even if they move to that said question, the offense from those two would not be stopped.

“Is anything violated in extending the club activities? When I’m thinking about that, the thing that comes to mind is that it is because that is studying time.”

“Originally, shouldn’t it be like that?”

“From a period of time, I heard that their grades have obviously gone down.”

On the way, did Inaba and Fujishima forced the Tennis club advisor to agree with them? The advisor, who decided to impose the review which he was originally supposed to be present, interjected into the conversation.

“You guys’ grade undoubtedly did go done. Don’t say you don’t agree.”

As if he was confirming the win, he was oppressive.

“.....Sensei, for the time being, it’s a student debate....”

“Uh-oh, excuse me.”

---

The other teacher who is in charge of the student council softly stopped that.

“Grades going down. There is only that fact and cutting down on the time of the club activity isn’t odd?”

“Both are also important. But, if I have to choose one side, then it would be studying. Can you admit that you are a high school that only does club activities? Study first and you will have the rights to participate in club activities.”

Overwhelmed, overwhelmed, overwhelmed.

---It's a defeat. Taichi was surprised. As it is now, they won't possibly determine that Taichi's side is correct. They will impose the review. He cannot answer the hope that was placed with him. What's more is, everyone would be disappointed in Taichi.

Everyone will end up not consulting with him. He will lose the chance of helping someone.

He himself will in some way have a chance to be able to do it. Fate.

The debate continues.

---

“Well.....well even if it's only collective responsibility I 'll repeal! It's weird!? You're only doing this to one club!”

Kimura said.

“It's not only you as an individual, we're treating you as an member of the “Tennis Club”. It's a problem of the “Tennis Club” so of course it's obvious the effect will extend to the entire club.”

Inaba fluently stated.

“.....Hey, Yaegashi-san, you were quiet back there just now. Please.”

“.....I understand.”

I get it, but.

But there's no chance.

I want to do something. It would be great if I have more power. If I have to completely change this situation. I can save someone, and can make this world better---.

---

【The tennis club male advisor teacher is there. There is sake. It looks like an Izakaya [\[4\]](#) It was the guidance councilor from before. The tennis club advisor handed over a piece of paper with information. “In relation to improving the grades of the students.....” was on it. The guidance councilor broadly grinned and laughed. He drank his sake. They continued their patchy conversation . “I was able to impose the review on the entire tennis club” “Aiming to making it constant.....” “If we can expand it to other clubs” “Allotting club activity time for review, the proportions entering university will go up.....” “ The guidance councilor laughed to the words of the teacher. They drank their sake.】

From “Dream Perception” Taichi returned to focus on reality.

What ever the circumstance may be, that. The time was extremely good that it was scary. A coincidence? No, a necessity? A necessity guided by fate?”

It was nearing the end of the debate, Inaba is entering a solo performance of the summary. Each and every one

---

sitting in the neutral seat, and also each and everyone in the “Against cutting down practice time and review session faction” were completely listening attentively.

“If everyone is living for the present and living for only themselves, then it is possible to only participate in club activities I think. But people are not like that. Because there is a future and we must earn money. There is a day when we return the support from our parents because there will be a day where we have to take responsibility for someone else.”

Inaba with a triumphant expression looked towards Taichi. It was not a big deal, said her eyes.

“In order for that, we have a duty to study. The school also has a duty to let everyone stu---”

“May I have a minute?”

Taichi stood up. Everyone, with face looking they were hit by something unexpected, looked at Taichi.

“The truth is.....I was unsure of whether.....I should say this.”

---

His body, his feverish head was drifting. Somewhat, like inside a dream.

“.....What is it Taichi. Cutting in to people’s speech...  
...”

Of course Inaba is feeling angry. But he ignores her and continues. It is for the victory. For the future, for everyone.

“Sensei”

Taichi turned towards the tennis club advisor.

“.....What?”

“About the review for the tennis club, something like public morals or excess practice time,.....were those the only reason that you thought that you should do that?”

With a wavering voice, Taichi said.

“What do are you talking about?”

“.....From the beginning of thinking that you want to impose a review, is it because you were finding a reason that was just right so you can carry that plan out?”

“What are you.....talking about?”

The teacher's face had the colours of agitation running down, and with that the guess from the disconnected images changed with confidence.

“.....What are you planning with, the guidance councilor?”

“I, I don't know! That sort of thing!”

Taichi got to the core of the teacher who was trying to play innocent.

“Weren't you aiming for allotting the club activity time for review and the graduate rates will increase?”

The teacher's face became pale. He only flapped his mouth open and closed and couldn't produce a sound. It was obvious that something happened and of course he will be confessing. It.

---

The re were no sounds from anyone in the room. At long last, Fujishima says.

“.....Sensei, speaking a little about that, could you explain it in deatil for us?”

Everyone's gaze was on the male teacher. The teacher who was forced onto a bed of needles looked like he was prepared and nodded.

In the midst of that, only Inaba was continuing to glare at Taichi with an angry look.

Right after climbing the so called path, it was not Taichi's point which they were concerned of, but somehow or the other one part of the teacher's plan was exposed in broad day light. It looks like it was to increase the accomplishment of entering university and a plan that is easy to raise the examinee's scores. Especially even though it was not for a crime, there was no prosecution or demotion. Only as one would expect, the rights of the teacher of concern to speak deteriorated. Of course, with that happening, unable to impose the review on the Tennis Club and unable to give other punishments and a review, it concluded with a warning.

---

Generally speaking, there was no conclusion that an explanation is given to the students according to the school rules. However, a rumor that leaked from somewhere has spread among the students. And then.....

“Yaegashi-san.....No, Yaegashi-sama.....Perhaps better year Yaegashi-god! Thanks!”

An excited Kimura said to Taichi.

“However, that story, from where did it originated~? Tell me the source of that information please~”

“That’s.....I can’t say. Anyways it was a coincidence.”

“Still being humble~. As I expected, the Star Yaegashi-san is different from the rumors~”

“Yaegashi?” “Ahh, that person is like that....” “That, you said?” “You don’t know? He uncovered the sensei’s scheme of increasing the review. He protected us all, I’m saying.....” “Ah, he’s the guy I heard about! I’m thankful~”

Taichi was instantly set up as the school’s hero.

“No.....It was really amazing.”

---

With that feeling expressed, he parted with Kimura and headed towards the classroom.

And, in front of him, a person he knows showed up. With a clack, she set her sights on Taichi.

“It was a splendid victory, congratulations. Thanks to you, I also didn’t finish with a mistake of lending a hand in the sensei’s plan.”

The very person who drew Taichi into the debate was, Fujihsima Maiko. After the conclusion of the debate, because Fujihsima did not touch on that topic, Taichi was concerned about what to think.

“But, really, I’ve been magnificently defeated. About the results, I am glad that my side has lost.”

“No, the debate itself, it was obviously your side’s victory.”

“Even if it was a “fight” that was won, if we lose the “match”, then it is a lost.”

“Sounds like Fujishima.”

“I'll keep saying words of praise.”

She lost and Fujishima's face was calm to the profits of talking and looked like she was satisfied with the result.'

However, Fujihsima,

“---but about the real “match”, I let you win though.”

That tone of voice was odd, the mood she wore was one of an attitude before war.

“What do you.....mean?”

An unpleasant hunch was felt.

“Yaegashi-kun, you completely knew about that sort of thing, am I right? One part of sensei's plan. With normal means, that could not have entered your hands?

“No, that.....”

“Could it be that you really can read people's minds?”

“That is why.”

---

“Considering that my strategy was not read.....For some reason or another it is a power that has limits? Yeah , the sensei’s secrets were instantly exposed. On purposely being flustered until the end, it doesn’t seem like Yaegashi-kun’s character,:

With the information, and it was analyzed. She analyzed for the answer.

“Hmmm, the reading of other’s minds is random, something like that? Or could it be, that the activation will happen at an extraordinary time in one day and you can’t use it many times, something like that huh?”

Again, she touched on the actual truth. Already, she is touching it?

“You.....dragging me into appearing in that situation .....was it within your calculations....”

Was that place a fish-tank for the purpose of Fujihsima to observe everyone?

“There was no plan or any intention to do that. Are you thinking that I would something like that?”

Now that you mention it, I can only agree to that.

“Don’t underestimate the renowned detective – Fujishima Maiko.”

---Yaegashi-kun. I will have your head.

Fujishima threw a signature phrase, that a renowned detective for sure would not say, and laughed with a broad grin.



“Hahhh~~~~~”

The class representative of class 2-B, Setouchi Kaoru, made a large sigh in the classroom. Counting the number of papers left on the desk, she sighed again. This time she took another sheet of paper and gazed at it and grabbed her short-cut hair.

Taichi noticed it and talks to her.

“Looks tough.”

“Hmm? Ahh, it’s because it’s almost the school trip. The class representative’s jobs are increased like that.”

The school trip on next week is drawing near. Taichi is also at the point of starting to pack his luggage.

“Thanks for your hard work, should I?”

“If we’re talking about tha, isn’t it also for you too, Yaegashi-kun? The Love Boom, isn’t the Love Boom amazing?”

The spirit of the Love Boom at school was finally increasing. Above all, the number of love consultation, which Taichi brought in, has increased, especially among the second years.

However, it wasn’t because of the circumstance where the “Dream Perception” has happened often. Inevitably, the cases Taichi was engaged with were continuing to increase. “For the time being, wait longer,” was said and put on hold but for the people who requested a consultation and for Taichi himself, he wants to quickly resolve them as much as possible.

---

“The Love Boom is OK but you see, before that happened, I was troubled with you properly filling and handing in the career planning survey. This, it seems I will really really strictly enforce the due date.”

The class representative is the one who collects the career planning surveys and it seems the collection rate wasn't great it seems. And like this, Taichi also has not handed it in.

“But when you say that, I think there are many people who hands it right before the due date?”

“Yeah, I get it. But it looks like everyone is not thinking about the career planning survey. .....Before the school trip, I want to be a couple, but I understand the intention of that.”

“Is it that thing, the multiplier effect I wonder? ..... Well, anyways, I can also try to hand it in earlier.”

He spent all his time with the consultation with others and was unable to get started on his work.

“I'll leave it with you. I wonder is it ok for everyone to be completely thinking about romance and neglecting the

---

future? .....Well, but it is something I, who can't see love around me, would say.....really.”

During the first year, Setouchi lost sight of herself for the person she liked and made a mistake. Taichi was also one of the people who was a victim of that. That was that and he has forgiven her.

Suddenly, Taichi remembered that and then asks.

“Are Shiroyama and you going well?”

“Thanks to you.....eh he he.”

Setouchi laughed shyly. She has wandered around various things and made her desire to be fulfilled.

“With the school trip also, we will have a plan where we will make time for the two of us somehow.”

Taichi thought that he wants Setouchi, no, for everyone without limited to only Setouchi to laugh like this.

---

He didn't end up only thinking about that. Is this trend correct? Still at the same time he thought. Somehow, only himself judging good or bad, is it ok to change that?

"Yaegashi-kun, do you have some kind of plan with Inaba-san? Perhaps, do you have a recommended spot?"

".....eh, well, I still couldn't think of that, talking about that."

That sort of conversation, Taichi hasn't had one with Inaba. But what's worse is the mood, which that can't be done.

If it stays as it is now, what will the school trip become for me? I---

"By the way, I'm also going out with the person I like so I wonder if there's time, what am I saying."

Setouchi made a cheerful smile.

---Can I take the decision of not protecting that smile, not adding more to that smile?

“Ah, Sone-kun and Miyagami-kun, nice to see you guys. The career planning survey?”

Setouchi turned her attention to Sone and Miyagami, who were happening to pass by, and called to them.

“Ah....ahhh.” “Oh, ohh.”

Was it because of the suddenness? The two a little timidly gave a response.

A female friend came in front of Setouchi so Taichi with Sone and Miyagami left the scene together.

“Oh, Yaegashi, what’s with you and Setouchi being so calm?”

Sone, who directed his voice towards Taichi, with a chubby stature (He himself stubbornly asserts, “Because my height is a bit low and my arms and legs are short, it is that kind of standard body type, which one can only see.”) is a boy who belongs to the manga research club.

Taichi became being in the same class as him since the beginning of the second year and they get along quite well.

---

“What are you calm about?”

“Well, don’t calmly be involved with her, I said. That’s because, that girl, wasn’t she a Yankee in the first year?”

Certainly, the period, when Setouchi had blonde long hair, she had a part where she was more or less tense.

“Yankee.....was it to the level you can call it that? Well, she has soften that part , she’s a good girl.”

“It’s that Yaegashi. What’s with that guy getting cold feet?”

“Who’s getting cold feet!? I’m not frightened!”

“Aren’t you scared? Wa ha ha” said Miyagami teasing Sone. Miyagami wears a square shaped glasses and has a hairstyle that is currently popular. He belongs to the photography club and is also a class mate from second year and Taichi also ended up getting along with him. The reality is that Sone and Miyagami, as well as Ishikawa from the baseball club, and Watase Shingo from the soccer club, plus Taichi, the five of them, basically became the group for the school trip. “You’re annoying,

---

Miyagami! You seem popular and wearing glasses and have a perm..... You look perfect as you are imitating the magazine!"

"What.....! It is the number one popular style that comes to mind! Don't underestimate it!"

"Well, well, calm down. What are you two arguing about?"

Taichi entered as the mediator.

"..... Being mediated by Yaegashi who is a guy popular with the girls."

".....Some what feel like we lost and I become wanting to cry."

Sone and Miyagami said. Well, one thing or another, they got along well with each other.

"This time's school trip, it looks like there are going to be considerably many guys who will participate as girlfriend boyfriend pairs-. Ah-. I also have a chance of turning around and not come back, I wonder."

Whispered Miyagami.

---

“Teach me Yaegashi, your secret trick. What am I saying, I sound like a contractor for a love consultation.”

With a fooling around appearance, Sone said. Miyagami also got on board with that.

“Oh, yeah that’s it! I forgot that the person central to the current trend is here with us!”

“Miyagami really likes trends.....that’s not it. It’s that , what are you going to do about the career planning survey? Just before, Setouchi told us.”

Now wanting to continue the rest, Taichi forcefully changed the pace.

“The career planning survey~? Well, it’s all good because I decided on the humanities and science. The school for my first choice still hasn’t been decided though you see.”

“I’m going with humanities. Humanities. Sciences are impossible for me! I only decided on that!”

Miyagami and Sone separately said.

“.....Isn’t it better if already carefully thought about it a little?”

Miyagami instantly responds to Taichi’s words.

“That’s wrong! It’s fine to worry about the future after the school trip is over! After looking forward to the school trip, the biggest high school event, as much as one wants and there’s a feeling that, “It’s over!”, then I can think about the things after graduating from high school? Ah, after getting a girlfriend.”

“Well, Miyagami, you will graduate before thinking about your future.”

“So-Ne- Shut- Up!”

Taichi cannot think even a little about the direction in his future. Now, in front of his eyes is the school trip, he can’t think to abandon his work as it is now and be able to look forward to it.

Then what am I focusing on myself?

Where am I facing and trying to move forward to now? Without understanding that, Taichi remembered his

---

impatience. Taichi was sent away by the emptiness in his heart.

“As I thought, can Yaegashi introduce me I wonder~”  
“You and an amazing beauty got together. Inaba-san is a beautiful girl.”

Miyagami and Sone, while laughing, flattered Taichi.

This emptiness in his heart, this hollowness, he thinks that those two for sure don't want to know about it. Why did it become this emotion? What should be done to be able to solve this? In this way, everyone says “You are amazing” to Taichi, and praise him saying “Thanks to you.” And, at that time, he could hear a girl's voice from behind his back scolding in a loud voice.

“That is why, I was saying to contact the guys who have a dead line earlier! Gotou!”

“Hee, hee! Sorry Setouchi-s~an! I was busy and forgot ~!”

The homeroom teacher, Gotou, seemed to have forgotten to contact the class.

“Hey, as expected, Setouchi is scary.”

---

Taichi responded to what Sone said.

“.....If Go-san was the person you are talking to, then generally anyone would become feeling like that?



“Taichi, do you have a little time?”

On that day after school, after the short club activity has finished, an invitation came from Aoki.

“.....Yui too.”

“M.....,me too?”

There has been a feeling that even not being conspicuous, Kiriyama and Aoki has been avoiding each other since the time they had an argument about intervening with Aoki's father's incident. In the middle of that, Aoki inviting them surprised Kiriyama.

“Well...., I plan on seriously talking to you once.”

---

He had a serious tone. It has been a long time since Aoki becoming not showing his cheerfulness as the mood maker to Taichi and Kiriyma. Was Intervening in that problem is sufficient for him to get mad? Otherwise, was it that he is expressing his intention of opposing us? It seems like that in front of other people, he is basically being his usual self. It doesn't look like that there was any way he would become anxious about that.

“..... Why did we not talk in the club room just before?  
”

Not planning to refuse, Taichi asked.

“Well, showing that situation to Chihiro and Shino-chan is, you see.”

“.....I get it.”

Kiriyma also nodded.

The other members left a message saying they had something to do and only the three of them remained at school. Any place was good so they headed to the courtyard which was close at hand. Benches were installed around and there was no one else.

---

Aoki said shall we sit, but Taichi as well as Yui did not sit.

Thinking, is this a chance, Taichi tried to ask a question he has always wanted to ask.

“Hey, Aoki. ....How’s your father doing?”

Sealing his foolishly laughing face, Aoki was emotionless and was twitching his eyebrows.

“As you expected, he didn’t get fired and....., so continuing on to post-secondary isn’t a problem it seems. It ended up with no problems..... In my case.”

Indirectly, he suggested that the problem has moved to another family.

“.....Well, if it was someone else, you would expect to immediately change jobs, something like that probably. All the same, you weren’t told up to here. Ah, my father did feel like taking the girl, who has been charged with the wrongful accusation, to court, so after it didn’t become a crime.”

“.....I see.”

---

Kiriyama made a relieved face. Aoki saw that and it looked like he was hiding his expression and looked downwards.

“That story, Yui’s and Taichi’s part is finished already .....What’s after is this problem.”

“Is it ok to say.....that it’s been solved?”

Taichi opened his mouth and Aoki tells Taichi,

“You didn’t. .....It’s not over. If you think about the life of someone else being fired then you made a mess for their entire life.

A problem with the entire life. Those words weighed heavily for Taichi.

“Aoki, that way of saying it” said Kiriyama but immediately “As expected, it’s ok” and kept silent.

The autumn wind blew and the three entrusted their body to the heavy silence.

At last, Aoki broke the silence.

“.....What am I doing, I get it that I’m not the type to have a serious conversation. It looked like Inaba-chan wouldn’t attack the direct line.”

Aoki with Inaba were trying to start on Aoki’s different offensive move. Inaba and Fujihsima caught attention of then but it was Aoki who is the person opposing them now.

“What are you saying, a direct line?”

“You two, you see, trying to intervene in everyone now, trying to make people date each other, how is it? Is it fun?”

“Fun, you said, what the?”

“Yeah, that’s why is doing that fun? That’s the meaning as it is.”

“We, fun? We don’t have that vague emotion.”

Looking filled with intensity, Kiriyama harshly said.

“Well then, what kind of emotions?”

“Of course, I feel that “I want someone to become happy and I want to support that”. That is absolutely not self-assertive and we did not forcefully do anything in the end.”

That is wonderful, something we should be doing, Taichi thought.

“Well, that is very good I think though.”

See, didn’t Aoki also acknowledge that?

However.

“Isn’t doing that unnecessary for us?”

Aoki, asked that.

“Unnecessary? What are, what do you mean? Isn’t the reality, it is something we can do?

“Very soon, wouldn’t it become out of hand?”

“.....huh, becoming out of hand.....”

“Not really, we will have it all under control, It won’t be the case.”

---

In the place of the speechless Kiriyma Taichi  
answered.

“You won’t take responsibility and leave it alone?”

Aoki attacked. He blamed Taichi and Kiriyma.

“It, it isn’t something bad.”

“Good or bad, it is not something we are allowed to  
decide.”

As if warning them, Aoki said.

“~~~What, what!? A lecture!? If you were planning on  
that, stop it!?”

Kiriyma lost her patience and yelled.

“A lecture? Carefully think about it, what I said.”

“What!? I did think it!”

“Not about people around you, about yourself. Are  
you saying that you have carefully thought about it?”

“I, I did think about it--- |

The furious Kiriyama was startled and made a sudden stop.

“Your own problem?”

“.....I have thought about my own future, and that..... and that.”

While whispering, Kiriyama looked at her feet. And then raised her face up and watched Aoki. Again looked downwards.

“.....You.....About you also.....”

Kiriyama weakly dropped those words.

“Really.....enough.....enough.....I thought. Even so, you ended up in a serious problem. The phenomenon occurred..... I don't understand the meaning behind it too much.”

“That's why for that situation, did you have extra time to think about other people's problems?”

“Extra....”

Even seeing Kiriyma holding her tongue, This time Taichi also didn't intervene.

Aoki looked at Taichi. Somewhere, it seemed like his own void was being peeked at. He felt terribly embarrassed.

Absolutely not having arguments though, studying is not his strong point but, Aoki understand the truth about everything but being questioned by him is scary. That truth, Taichi now understands.

“Well, that part of the talk I get it but, the way of thinking about is reasonably good, that is what I think! With that feeling, my talk is finished!”

In the end, he closed with a joke like the usual Aoki.

Seeing the usual Aoki, they really feel that this is not the usual Aoki.

Feeling that, Taichi was surprised. Kiriyma is probably feeling that as well.

“Well, I have somewhere to stop by for a little.”

“Hey.....Hey!”

---

Aoki, who was trying to leave, was stopped by Kiriyama's voice.

Aoki looked over his shoulder. Calling him to stop, it looked Kiriyama has decided to say something. Kiriyama, while being flustered and eager, says.

"Ummm.....that.....yeah! Do you still like me.....  
what wait wait! That came out wrong! That didn't count  
just now! What do you think.....about me?"

Seeing that Kiriyama, Aoki said one word.

"I like you"

In one moment, Kiriyama cheeks were dyed with a bright red.

But Aoki adds to that.

"That's why, I don't agree with what Yui is doing now."

Aoki clearly said.

“Ah- furthermore, if various things don’t conclude quickly, wouldn’t the school trip become a serious problem?”

Leaving that advice, this time Aoki left that place.

Even if we don’t have our own way, is helping others unnecessary? No, helping other is for sure not having our own way?

If it is, our situation now, is it the price for helping someone?

Even though it is not like our flesh is being shaven off, the body is in pain with a terrible feeling of loss.

Us who are being gnawed at .

Us who are being driven on by Inaba and Fujishima.

Us who are trying to walk on the correct path despite all that.

Saving someone.

Our own compensation.

---

Our own life?

The career planning survey is still blank as it is. Being engaged with the problems of others as it is.

Taichi met, the school trip.

## Translation Notes

1. ↑ There was a joke with two very similar words in Japanese, 事(jigo) which means after the event and (jiko) which means an accident.
2. ↑ The word carnivore (肉)in Japanese has the meaning of a man aggressively pursuing sex.
3. ↑ In Japan, you are not suppose to talk on your phone inside trains.
4. ↑ A Japanese drinking establishment that also serves food.

## Chapter 7 - Under the Starry Night

On the day of the school trip, the class met at the pre-designated location at the airport.

Taichi was seen out by his sister saying, "Please get the souvenirs for me and the family! The souvenirs for me are expensive!". On his way, he met up with his friends from class, Watase, Sone, and Miyagami, and they headed to the airport together.

They thought they have arrived too early, but there were surprisingly many people who have arrived early. Taichi and the others assembled with everyone from their class and dropped off their luggage.

"Why did you bring so much stuff?"

Watase asked Sone. Sone carried a large Boston bag and on his back a backpack.

"I brought manga. If there is a chance, I will have a discussion on manga with you."

Sone smiled broadly and Watase hit the bag with his hand.

---

“Ohh, isn’t that great! If there is something to talk about on the school trip, the topic is able the girl you like but, for one day, it will be nice to have a late night old men’s talk!”

It looks like Sone, the type who does not appear in the open, hasn’t exchanged a glance with Watase, a generally popular character, but they mutually have an interest in manga and are friendly with each other.



As it approaches the time to meet up, people are gradually gathering. The baseball club's Ishikawa, Nagase, Kiriyama, Nakayama, Kurihara, came to Taichi and other's side.

"The group of girls not in their uniforms is gorgeous, huh? It has the feeling of the school trip arriving, huh?"

Seemingly like it was on purpose, Miyagami gave a few push to his glasses and whispered.

Prepared to head to the north, everyone are wearing slightly thicker clothes.

"Where are you feeling that it is a school trip? I won't disagree with the gorgeous part though."

From now on, they will be off campus lessons, but staying overnight with everyone will be special.

Coupling the cheerful and excited atmosphere together, even though it is early in the morning, everyone's expressions relaxed twenty percent more.

"I'm going to go to the toilet so take care of my luggage." "Ah, me too." Said Miyagami and Sone, and

---

the two went to the opposite direction so Taichi gathered the luggage to the side.

“Three nights four days in Hokkaido! I’m so excited.... !”

Nakayama, who was snorting, was shaking her body.

“Nakayama-chan. Your partner on this school trip is a fine boyfriend, so you’re extremely excited.”

Kurihara said while looking at Ishikawa who was coincidentally beside her

“Yu, Yu, Yukina-chan!? I’m still not that open about that area,! ”

“Eh!? Nakayama, Who are you dating!?”

Watase immediately asked but Nakayama denied with a broken speech, “It is still a secret! Still!”,

By the way, beside them, trapped in a refuge from the gazes, Ishikawa stiffly scratched his cheek.

Taichi looked at Kiriyma's direction. And, Kiriyma was also similarly looking at Taichi. They exchanged looks.

Giving those two a small push from the back and they became happy. That alone, to Taichi was a feeling that cannot be described. It seems like he can accept his own existence.

"Even.....Nakayama? I really want to hurry as much as I can as well. I will get on this strange Love Boom trend!"

Watase tightly clenched his fist.

And, Nagase, who didn't join the surrounding chatter, came closer to Taichi.

"Is it ok?"

Turning their back to the others, Nagase asked.

"What is?"

"It is getting close to the peak of the Love Boom and isn't there a lot of consultations with Taichi?"

---

“.....Well, I guess.”

It was as Nagase said. Up until the day before, swarms of people saying, “I want to take part in the consultation.” “It’s because it’s superstition” came to Taichi. Of course, there were many people who were really hoping for an answer for only superstitions, but there were also the sort of people who may have heard the rumor and until they receive an answer they won’t confess. There were those whose answer were withheld and each one begged, “Hurry up. There’s no more time.”

“It feels like a critical point here. Be careful.”

“Nagase, are you our ally?”

After with a glancing confirming with Kiriyama, Taichi asked.

“I’m not your ally.....I wonder. But also not your enemy. I just don’t want something serious to happen. But after anything like that happening, I will be too late.”

Nagase definitively said that she is not an ally. At the same time, she said that she is also not an enemy. At first glance, it is indecisiveness and in reality, it feels like she has thought about things carefully.

---

“Perhaps I should say, it’s upright though.”

Nagase murmured.

“Tough, you said?”

“That’s because -----”

【A boy. Certainly it’s a boy from class A. Inside the airport. The boy was tugging on his luggage. A cord was stretched. The bag’s cord was caught in the door. The boy tugged on it vigourously. It was free. A pleased face surfaced.

----- From deduction from the “Dream Perception” just now, it looks like the cord of the boy’s bag was caught in the door and he is in trouble. Is it nearby? It’s better to go and help him. Taichi’s gaze wandered around.

And, in front of him, Nagase closed her eyes and tightly grabbed her forehead. It is understood that from that action, the “Dream Perception” has also happened to Nagase. And then it was the timing.

---

“.....Was it a guy from class A?”

Taichi asked and Nagase with a scowl face nodded.

While her head was lowered after nodding, Nagase for a brief moment did not move. And then after she raised her head and says.

“In this case, the circumstance is that we know someone requires help. Even I, it looks like it was the same with Taichi.”

Hidden by her long hair, he couldn't see Nagase's expression from the side.

“Ah.....”

Taichi tried to take action immediately. However, Nagase did not try to move.

Even though they saw the same “dream”. Even Nagase, knew someone else's desire. That---.

“That guilt, it's quite there huh? Whenever it is heard from others, thanks to Taichi and Yui, sort of talk and being asked “Is it ok with you?”.”

---

----accompanied with pain. Taichi himself didn't try to understand the agony of Nagase and the others. Now after such a long time, he noticed it. Because they themselves were worried by wondering to what extent they will intervene with "Dream Perception", it was serious and the other three people is assumed to ignore which was misunderstood as carefree.

"I....."

"Well, leave that guy alone."

Seemed like a joke, she made an action of leaving aside something that cannot be seen like a mime.

".....According to something I heard, Taichi. Is Fujihsima suspicious of us?"

Thud, already taken one hit, he felt that he was strike with another hit.

"Does she.....know?"

"That, it is probably bad."

Nagase asserted.

“An outside party knowing about the “phenomenon”, it would be hard to think that they will leave it alone. “Something” will be done by that guy. And I don’t know what that “something” is. ....Be cautious.”

The school trip seemed to have become something that Taichi has no way to be only allowed to enjoy and he can’t be careless.

Before departure, Taichi went to the washroom.

“Ah, Yaegashi-kun! Could you come here for a bit!?”

And, as he came out of the washroom, a girl from a different class called him. Probably Setouchi’s friend and he has talked to her a little before. A girl with a showy appearance.

“Well~, it’s great to have caught you! I’ve been wanting to consult with you for a long time, I thought though you see~”

“There’s still a little time but.... Now?”

“Yeah, now now! Quickly solve it!”

The girl's mood was considerably light. According to that kind of mood smoothly explaining to Taichi, it appears that that girl is dating a boy right now but has been confessed to by another boy.

"And, Nakajima and Makihara, which one is more suited for me? Which one really likes me, do you know about it? I heard from rumors saying that you can."

"That sort of circumstance is not good I wonder..... Perhaps I should ask, aren't you dating Nakajima now? Why are you talking about being indecisive?"

"Well, well. If that's the case~"

"Don't you like your current boyfriend?"

"I like him, that is. But if I was told by a guy, "I like you" who's likability isn't too bad, then I became liking that boy. Now, my boyfriend also said "I like you" so I became liking him."

A light way of saying it. But, Taichi thought that it was certain that a kind of truth has been revealed.

Because she was told "I like you" then she "likes him". That is perhaps the train of thought about the correct

---

feelings as a human being. However, if one tries to think about the morality of that logic, then that person would be puzzled, a evil cycle.

“.....I will probably understand to a certain degree if you give time to me about the compatibility problem. But , how much time it will take, I don’t know. The answer not given has happened, but.”

Taichi gave an understandable answer on the spot. “ That will be troubling. Giving a response before the school trip, the person who was confessed to was told that, that person will have hopes. Because of that, huh? So, which one should I turn to?”

There was a feeling that the girl has mistaken Taichi for a fortune teller.

“In the end, should the persons themselves decided.....”

“That is why if I could decided, then I would have decided. I couldn’t so I came to consult you. Which one do you think? Ah, this conversation is off the records, off the records. That’s because I can rely on your tight lips.”

“But, only yourself can decided which one.....”

---

Which one ? That means a sudden question about the appearance of the correct romance. However hasn't a similar situation happen to myself? Nagase or Inaba? Which one will you choose? ...."Which one will you choose?" At first, I chose Nagase myself ---- After I noticed that the ideal situation was pushed on me but. Because I know that Nagase and Inaba have feelings towards me, I made an expression towards one of the two.

It's not an idea of who do you like the most or who do you like more than the other, it is thinking about which one. As though, you are presented with a choice and you only choose, like a role playing game.

Now after all this time, I am questioning my own morality.

Because you were told "I like you", then you have feelings for the other. Becoming liking the other.

"Ummm.....Yaegashi-kun?"

"Eh, ah. My bad."

Taichi entered his own world. He tries to change over but it did not go well.

Ahhh, what's with this? My head is not spinning properly. I don't know whether it is correct on how to deal with this. Already, hurry up. ---If can hurry up and see the answer from the "Dream Perception", it would be easier.

"Hey, Yaegashi-kun?"

Taichi couldn't answer immediately. However, the girl looks like she wants an answer immediately.

There's quite a bit, of guilt----, in a situation where you know someone's trouble and escape from it? Thanks to Taichi and Yui, every time you listen to someone's story, it looks like you are asked, "Are you the ok for this?" ---. As a person who gives somebody their hand, it cannot be done. That is the duty as a person who lends their hand.

What should I do? Ahhh, I see. Is it ok if I answer with determination? Make a judgment, by myself.

And then at that time, since the start of the phenomena , of the many consultations I have taken charge of, this

---

time is the first time I can think of where I am in a situation where I make a decision based on "myself".

Let's do it. I can do it myself. With my own determination, an answer.

Is the advice to myself, to other people, able to be convincing?

----It isn't.

With that fact, in front of Taichi's eyes, it became pitch black ---.

But at that moment, in front of his eyes, the girl he was consulting with became two people.....No. This is.

【A girl is there. It is the girl Taichi was consulting with. The girl was with a boy. The two were flirting. They looked like a couple. The boy is, Makihara --- the boy who confessed to her so she came to consult about it just now.

".....Well, if it's already impossible then it's ok but."

I don't want her to be disappointed in me. I don't want to her think that I couldn't do it.

I can see, the answer. What the girl is thinking herself, her desire..... That is what I can find out from "Dream Perception". She can't know it herself but. Her real thought is that. That is why, I shall give her nothing but a small bush from the back.

I will carry out my duty and do what I can do.

".....Makihara, I guess?"



"Hokkaido~~~~~! So huge~~~~~!"

".....Not having any embarrassment saying that, you are amazing."

Kurihara was amazed at the excited Nagase.

“Nah, it will be awkward if I don’t say it once. Don’t you agree, Nakayama-chan?”

“Yeah yeah. Yukina-chan, say it say it! And also Yui-chan too!”

“Hu,huge.....~~”

“If it’s embarrassing, Yui won’t do it.

From the airport together, the second year classes from Yamaboshi High School next split into busses and boarded them and were transported to their destination. During their ride, the one straight road going for ever and the vast agriculture use land raised everyone’s excitement, but for about one hour of being rocked by the bus, they got off. Right now in front of them is a wide and magnificent grass field that “This Is Hokkaido” should be said. Everyone has reached their peak of excitement.

I wonder if Inaba and Aoki from the different class is the same, Taichi thought by chance.

“I thought about it when we arrived on the plane but as I thought, the air is cold right?”

---

Nakayama said and immediately Nagase got into the conversation and fooled around.

“A cold breath! Fuuuuuuu~~~!”

“Oh, Ohh! Iori let out a breath that is for sure zero degrees!?”

Anyways, it looked fun.

“Wow~Wide~. How many soccer fields? Like this, how many Tokyo Domes can fit here?”

“If you don’t try it, you won’t know. Yes.....Yahoooo~~~! .....I could hear it. I could hear it now!” “You misheard.”

Watase and the boys were in a good mood.

“No no, saying “Yahoooo!” is extremely childish. Right, Yaegashi?”

“Your “how many Tokyo Domes” is about the same.”

“It was only understanding the basics. ....And, isn’t your excitement low? Car sick?”

---

“Huh.....is that so?”

Patching things over while laughing, Taichi actually felt that.

At the airport before departing this morning, the girl he took up the consultation with. He was worried that whether the answer was, too easy.was certainly thinking of getting along Makihara. That is why he suggested something like that. But, saying why, he doesn't know what her boy friend is thinking now. Generally, is it good to exchange your current lover because you were confessed to by another lover.....?

“Is there something on your mind?”

That was also unexpected. Taichi has a matter where he is withholding the answer where he was consulted on. He would probably be contacted by some people.

“There is but.....”

“Hey Yaegashi”

Watase grabbed Taichi's head and shoulders.

“The sky!”

---

Said Watase and Taichi with a push his head faced upwards.

In front of his eyes was a deep blue sky spreading out. If there's an expression, it is painting whose beauty, even if it is only one colour "blue", the gradation from the different shadings, cannot be put into words. Here and there, there are round mochis stuck close together stretched across. The attractiveness from those clouds comes to mind.

"Grass fields!"

The thinly brown colour started to change into a green carpet but it was on the level where the land continues to the ends. It was spread all over across the surface and it wavered in the wind. The plain, which continued to the end of the world, makes one think of wanting to run across the place where you can go.

"Forest!"

If one changed their sights to the left side, the beautiful white bark of the trees and the yellow leaves swaying were crowded together. The trees were a little thin and there was not overbearing atmosphere given off from the

---

deep forest. It looks like being wrapped by a kind and carefree person.

“And then the air! Yes, deep breath!”

The clean and clear air drove all of the waste accumulating inside the body out..... It felt good.....

“.....Isn’t there an animal stink?”

“.....Yeah, I also thought of it after saying it. It looks like there are ranches nearby.”

While Watase was saying, well, missing the conclusion and I’ll leave it, he let go of Taichi’s head.

“How is it? Aren’t you feeling better?”

Thinking that it is extremely simple is irritating but undoubtedly it is as Watase said. A gloomy heart like the sky has become clear. I must enjoy the school trip.

“Ohh, in front of nature, my own worries are all trivial .”

“Hey hey.....that smell of grass. Without thinking, it is on the level of choking.”

---

“Shut up.”

Somehow, isn’t it embarrassing?

Taichi and the others visited a center where they can learn about environmental problems on the first day’s first trip. Next, they headed to the aboriginal museum.

The lifestyle of the men and women of the aborigines were reproduced as a community on the side of a lake. Houses with thatch roofs were lined up and plants that were used as medicine and food a long time ago were grown. A boat that was carved from a big tree was floating on the lake. Also, the exhibition corner was also complete. So far, the place was not very big and the class had free time without making groups inside the facility.

Taichi went with Watase, Sone, and Miyagami as well as another of boys.

“Hey, there’s a bear, a bear!”

A person saw the bear kept inside the pen and said.

“Bear.....Why?” “Let’s all go.” “Bear.....Kiriyama is undoubtedly strong at Karate. I wonder if she can win against a bear? How about it Yaegashi?”

---

“..... I wonder, 8 vs 2?”

“Against a bear it is “2”!? It’s not a person!”

Well, of course it was a joke but.

“Oh, Thanks, thanks, Yaegashi-kun.”

At the moment Taichi tried to move, a boy from another class called him. His hair was dyed. If one were to say so that it’s easily understood, he is a flashy type of boy. His attitude towards people is good and knows many people. Taichi has also talked to him a few times (Often teasing related to Taichi’s girlfriend).

“How’s your plans with Inaba-san on the school trip?”

“Well, it doesn’t seem like anything particular....”

“Uh-oh.....in some kind of fight? It’s not bad if there isn’t. Even if you and her getting bored with each other.”

Up till there is an awkward, situation probably. Certainly, Taichi couldn’t have a conversation with Inaba , not even able to text or phone her.

---

Trying to look at her directly is uncomfortable but Taichi was slowly engrossed in it. ....I get it, it's an extremely dangerous situation now. If I screw up, then it is possible for us two to break up. But, there for I will say , I can't give up the path I walked down now. I won't turn, that is.

"Anyways, the topic is different but. The evening of the day after tomorrow, you see, we'll be exploring in Sapporo. It's Ok for us to eat what we like. At that time... ... there's a certain plan but."

Suppressing his emotional voice, while cautious of his surroundings, the boy said.

"Plan?"

"Yeah, plan..... "Sapporo nighttime free exploration time plan", that sort of thing. Well, during the Sapporo exploration, we will ignore the group and let's play with the guys we like."

".....huh, it's not good to ignore the group."

"You're wrong. I'm saying let's make time where we can have time as a couple with the girl you are going out with. Friendship is important, but you see, as one would

---

expect time for a couple in love is also important. The entire grade is having this framework. The person who one can confess at that timing, will probably be there.”

“But the people not taking part.....”

“Those guys will gather up with those guys and will get excited! I have a feeling. So, will it go alright?”

“I get what you’re saying. But..... will it go alright, what are you saying?”

“Well, I’m saying it’s to make sure with the founder of romance presently, Yaegashi-kun.”

“You’re exaggerating. What do you want to make sure with me?”

“Honestly, I want authorization. I think everyone wants that but are hesitating, saying “Is everyone also really doing it?” But if they have Yaegashi-kun’s authorization..... Everyone will stop hesitating!”

“That’s why, I’m saying you’re exaggerating.”

“I’m not exaggerating – It’s that, you really have that sort of influence over them?”

---

Influence. My own influence. ....Is this, "my own" power?"

"Because it is the long awaited school trip, everyone wants to make memories."

"But, certainly..... isn't it completely free time on the last day in Otaru?"

"That's during the day. It is something different at night-

The boy did not let down his broad smile. Whatever Taichi says, the boy can't see anything but his own distorted assertion.

"Hey, everyone will be happy for sure. If they can make it to the gathering time, it's not like there will be any trouble to anyone else."

Everyone being happy and there won't be any trouble caused to anyone else.

If one were to try thinking about only that logic, then there will be no reason to deny it.

---

It is not the same as the thinking about the things happening to Taichi and Kiriyama now.

“.....Well, if there are a lot of people wanting to do that , then, not a big deal, isn’t it ok?”

“Oh, really, a go sign! Well, is it ok to tell everyone about that?”

“Are you going to use my name?”

“Of course right? If not, the effect will weaken! Even so , you won’t be blamed for the crime of the plan? The ones proposing the plan is me and the other guys. Yaegashi-shi is only a curator!”

Crime. Taichi had gooseflesh from that word.

Am I committing a terrible offense now?

Until now, have I been continuing making a contradiction?

“Well, I’ll leave you with that. Also take care of Inaba-san~.”

Saying that, the boy left.

“.....Taking care of Inaba, huh?”

Really, I think that if I neglect my girlfriend then what are we doing for a long time.



The next morning, the class had an experience in agriculture and in the afternoon, they had a horse back riding experience and a livestock farm experience. Everyone individually participated in their choice for their educational experience.

The agricultural experience was finished and in the afternoon, Taichi's choice was rafting, in a gum boat, and going down a river with rapids.

First, they made preparations before they head for their experience. They wore a dry suit and a lifejacket. Their preparations are completed wearing a helmet and carrying a paddle.

“This overdone preparations.....It feels like entering the army huh? Salute!”, said Sone as he fools around.

---

The route was from the hill to the riverside. They started from the place they carried the gum boat to. One group had six people (+ one instructor). Taichi and the others carried a gum boat which is a size where seven people can sit in two rows. While walking, in the beginning, Watase and Miyagami said, "Somehow, this feels like an exploration!" "No, it's an expedition!" "No, exploration!" "Expedition!". They had an argument about something that Taichi did not care a bit. (In the end, Taichi suggested "adventure" and an agreement was established. Was that ok?).

Once again, they received warnings and instructions from the instructor and confirmed their shouts and actions. At last they headed out. They got on the gum boat and floated on top of the river. There was a feeling of the waves hitting from meeting the river's movement but the gum boat surprisingly has an image of holding together.

"Woah, aren't we floating! Let's go, onwards!" "When I think it's stupid kid-like, then it's super thrilling!"

From the bottom of everyone's heart, they seem to be having fun.

---

The width of the start point was probably about 20 meters. Right now it was calm, but as we progressed down, there were places where the flow was considerably swift. The river banks for the entire way had an overgrown forest continuing and it had a nervousness like going through a primitive land.

“Are you scared, Yaegashi?”

Beside him, Ishikawa asked.

“Well..... If one were to fall in and swept away straight down.....you would reach the Sea of Okhotsk?”

“That kind of negative thinking!” Said Watase interrupting.

“Hah! Right now, it is certainly like Enjouji’s negative thinking.....”

“Who’s Enjouji? Well, if you fall in, I’ll help you.”

“I, Ishikawa, so cool! This school trip, You’ll also get a girl friend!”, shouted Miyagami.

“Well, too late ..... It’s not something to talk about on the water.”

---

Knowing that Ishikawa and Nakayama are dating, what sort of response will the group of boys make?

Gradually the rapids increased. The boat rolled on the current. Going over the natural difference in level, the water sprayed on to their faces.

That is the truly nature's rollercoaster. It was something that the entire body can feel the natural dynamics. That is.....

"It is an exciting and thrilling adventure!"

"Ohh, Yaegashi's excitement is announced! What's more, it's like a second rate slogan for a ride in an amusement park!" shouted Miyagami.

"It's, it's good but don't really care."

From the halfway, they used the paddle and splashed water into other boats. This sort of game was suggested by the instructor. Intended for school groups coming for a trip, it seemed like this was in the program originally.

"Hey, hey, hey, hey! Stop splashing water!"

---

Unexpectedly, if you can say that, Sone made a considerable hassle and was violent. Whether it was a boy or a girl, he did not mind and swung his paddle around.

“.....That guy, if you can see him as gentle and fair, then he is the type who changes his personality.”

Watase swung from the back and whispered to Taichi.

And, from the back, someone's voice can be heard. At the same time, there was a present of a boat from his back. The boat from behind had speed. Wasn't that the girls' boat. And then, they crossed paths.

“Evil acts will be punished! Hyahhh!”

Fujishima Maiko splashed a violent amount of water pinpointing Sone.

“Good bye!” as she said that, Fujishima riding her boat left.

---

“Wha.....What is with that kid\s with that way of cutting the river’s water and the way she shows her snapping her wrist.....! A girl without brute strength can act like that.....!”

The instructor was struck with admiration. That was some potential.

“Fujishima-san..... As I expected, is an extremely interesting kid! So wonderful!”

“That is quite the sensibility of Watase, who is connected with that wonderfully.”, whispered Taichi.

“Cough, cough....., I should ask, what is with that amount of water!? I thought it was falling from the boat! If I drown what will you do for me!”

“It’s alright. If it is you, at any time, at any place, you will be able to float.”

“Do you want to say that because I have fat that I will float!? For sure if I breath out all of the air in my lungs I will sink!”

---

“You won’t sink..... The main point is that you have been wearing a lifejacket up until now.....ah.” “Ah”

Kiriyama was riding the boat that Taichi and the others were just about to try splashing at. Suddenly, their eyes met.

He froze a little and then laughed at Kiriyama’s evil plot when it surfaced on his mind.

“Take this!”

“Ugh!?”

.....The amount of water Kiriyama lifted was something else.

Taichi completed the course. While feeling the good sensation of exhaustion, he went down and stood on land. He returned to the gathering spot and after finished changing, there were still a little time before leaving with the bus.

“Hey, let’s go explore around her.” “I thought we agreed to adventure just now!?”

---

Saying things like elementary school kids, Watase, Miyagami and the others took a walk.

Taichi was also with them as they started the walk. Suddenly, he noticed Kiriyama was there.

Kiriyama was a little off the path and was standing on the side of a cliff about three meters high. Below that became a rocky area. Beside there were plants growing densely but the wind blowing from the front side seemed to feel good. For some reason or other, Taichi went closer.

Kiriyama had a towel tucked in her hair. Tap-tap as if she was gently tapping, wiped her hair

“Look-, my hair got wet-. ....how should I put it, Taichi, are you alright? Sorry, it was really fun, so I probably went overboard.”

“Undoubtedly, I terribly was the victim but..... It’s already dry so it’s alright. Well, there wasn’t any chance to return the favour so I think it was unfortunate.”

In the end, he said it like a joke. Kiriyama was on purposely proud of going with the flow with that.

---

“Hmmhmm. Being able to hit Taichi, if iy was me, I would should how to dodge it.”

Kiriyama showed a calm smile. Until now, seeing Kiriyama with a calm expression seemed to have been driven away by “Dream Perception” so it had a feeling that it has been a long time.

But, it was short lived and in the next moment, a shadow fell on that smile. Kiriyama made sure in front of her sight and a girl lip-synced trying to convey “I leave it entirely with you” was there.

Kiriyama said leave it to me and raised her hand. However, her expression became depressing.

“.....Even so, you laughed huh? As the Love Master, and with the consultation job.”

Even though Taichi was not on the level of popular, he was called that by one part of Kiriyama.

“Even people came to ask me about plans for tomorrow, so Taichi as well probably?”

Tomorrow’s time in Sapporo was decided as a group which crumbled into free time plan.

---

“Well, I guess.”

“Perhaps, you probably gave an okay, was it Taichi? Because I was told that, I also said “Why not?” but..... No, it was hard to say it.”

“If they stick to the time we are meeting, it probably will be alright after. What’s more is that everyone seems to want to do it.”

After being depended on by the boy from before, Taichi was asked about the same thing by numerous people.

“Seem to want to do it, you said..... .....Well, it can’t be helped?”

Hah, Kiriyama let out a sigh. Was letting out a sigh now because Kiriyama gave up on something?

“We are preoccupied with other people’s romance but ..... I really....also can’t be satisfied with my own romance.”

She whispered with distanced eyes. He recalled someone 's expression from before that.

In the middle of thinking, inside Taichi's head, he recalled Inaba's image.

"I also, am the same..... Recently, I couldn't be her boyfriend it seems. ....I couldn't respond to Inaba's thoughts well."

Kiriyama had a face that looked liked she was looking for something from those words that flowed out likr water dripping, He looked hard at her.

"Taichi and me, we're similar right?" "Similar ?"

"Yeah. ....You see, I think Aoki and Inaba are not mistaken about their true meaning of liking someone. But, I'm not different?"

Taichi was asked and he agreed inside his heart. Undoubtedly it was different. Then, how different?

“Because we became liking the other person, or something like that. There isn’t many reasons of that side ?”

I myself like, Inaba. Then, why do I like her?

No, I know the reason for that. There are various reasons. I understand. I know.

---Ahh, but if I compare with Inaba’s thoughts, I can see the worse ‘fake’ in that.

Unable to return her words, Kiriyama conveyed “I get it” with her expression to Taichi.

“.....That is why, I’m in doubt. Facing that Aoki, am I okay? I can’t returned that kind of thought so is that okay ?”

The wind blew and disheveled Kiriyama’s long hair. Her still wet hair was stuck to the side of her cheeks and mouth.

“How should I put it.....yeah, it feels like we don’t counterbalance each other, in terms of something like the quantity of thoughts.”

---

Kiriyama was not certain saying it. There was no intention on that but, there was a feeling that Kiriyama was unconsciously requesting for help.

Taichi wants to, help in that. However, Taichi couldn't give an answer. He couldn't help.

That is, he is truly showing his very own carelessness towards Inaba.

Want to help. Want to do something. Want to make it better. But he couldn't see that direction.

And then, he is faced with his own problem. He doesn't know the thing he should do.

“Similar huh? Us two.”

The thing he can do now is to sympathize with Kiriyama. But , he thought that was like the truth.

Weakly short lived, Kiriyama smiled.

“Ah~ah. If we had a life without a weird phenomena happening, then unexpectedly Taichi and I might be dating. I feel that we are two of a kind.”

---

When I was sticking to my thought that I am correct, the person who was beside me was Kiriyama. Kiriyama placed her criticism on love under his arms and the side of her spirit is comparable to three supermen. If the phenomenon did not happen and we can continue our daily lives without standing against the storm, then in reality, it feels like that it could be possible.

That is why, I will give this answer.

“Probably.”

“Is that so?”

A voice without any emotions was emitted and Taichi and his surroundings together were made frozen. Kiriyama also, while still with her mouth held opened, did not move. Sounds from stepping on the gravel ground were heard loudly. That was gradually approaching. And then from the other side of the dense foliage, a figure appeared.

It was Inaba Himeko's.

Her expression was neither angry nor sad. Rather, Taichi thought which one was is. In that case, even though he knows the attitude he should take himself now.

Inaba did not make any expression. She only occasionally twitches her face. That is for enduring to show her expression on her face.

“You..... no, you guys, that’s way you are thinking?”

“Wait, wait at minute, Inaba!? I don’t know since when did you listened to but it’s not like that!? A fictitious ..... an example? A story!”

“It’s like that Inaba. The words from now were a figure of speech.....and. I like Kiriyama, I didn’t say something like that.”

Kiriyama and Taichi were flustered while explaining themselves.

The conversation right now, especially the last part, no more like the entire of it, Inaba must have heard it.

Why was Inaba here? Ahh, it was only after finished rafting and she was only looking for Taichi and Kiriyama

---

. Generally, even he doesn't know why Inaba chose the rafting. Honestly, there was no talk about that. Even though they were dating. However, it is because her way of thinking was different.

“Taichi and Yui turning into a weird relationship, I know that, you see.”

Inaba said in way without special attention.

“Yeah, yeah I guess.”

Inaba, as he thought, understands him well.

Taichi, feeling relieved, sighed, and.

“---- Are you stupid?”

He was spat at.

“What I heard just now.....you think that.....even I won't become worried?”

Somehow the scene was disguised as calm. But the tone of her voice was of her tearing up.

“Have you..... seriously looking at me..... seriously.”

---

Seriously looking. I intended to keep that in mind. It was because the time I was with Nagase, I couldn't do that.

“Taichi.....do you really.... ?”

Her mouth opened trying to spit out the last word was closed at that place inches before.

She sniffled once, and let out a big sigh to calm her down.

And then Inaba's wavering emotion disappeared. Only an act, that could be possible.

“You..... you guys, are running away.”

“It's not like we're running away.....”

“At the very least, that is what I can see.”

After cutting of his words, Inaba with a small voice added “But the obligation, that could be said, isn't me.....”

Inaba was kind, and then from somewhere her she smiled looking sad.

---

“On the school trip as well, you are probably going to be taking up love consultation. You have abandoned the things about yourself, the things about me.”

“I probably..... will take them but. I don’t plan on abandoning them.”

“Taichi, you are..... doing your best.”

Kiriyama nervously gave her support to Taichi.

Inaba made a calm face as if she noticed it. It can be seen that she is cool but in reality the calm attitude of Inaba whose emotions were intense, made Taichi worried.

“I want to protect you though. But, You won’t protect me, the one person.”

“I.....everyone ---”

“That is choosing everything, but the reality of that is that you have chosen nothing. Especially in your case.”

Choosing everything is like choosing nothing at all.

---

Being called by her friends from class, Inaba left the area without saying anything.



That day, their accommodation facility was a hot spring inn. Spending taking a bath and having dinner, it became time to go to bed. Taichi and the 4 other boys were in the same room and they spread the futons on the tatami which made their sleeping preparations completed.

‘Well, I won’t really sleep!’

Watase while still excited said.

“You have that look for ever since morning..... You retain your energy well.....” whispered Sone.

“That’s the difference between us athletic clubs and you non-athletic clubs. Right, Ishikawa?”

“Yeah, well, probably.”

The soccer club Watase and the baseball club Ishikawa compared to each of the others, the still did not show any tiredness.

“.....No.” Whispered Taichi and he fumbled on his phone and threw his phone.

“What’s the matter?” Taichi was asked by Watase and he answered with “No.....nothing.”

He tried follow-up on today’s incident and sent a mail to Inaba but he did not get a reply.

What should I do myself..... he thought but it’s already not “what should I do” anymore. It is unlikely that from now on, there will be no way for him to march into the girls’ room, so he will wait for another chance tomorrow . And then..... it will alright.

“What kind of talk are we doing? A talk about love?  
Well then, Watase speak.”

Everyone else were wearing sweat room wear.  
Miyagami, who is wearing a Yukata which he supplied himself, said.

---

“The school trip is obviously a chance. There is also that weird love boom, so I want to start competing for Fujishima-san..... But what can I do? It’s because the obstacles haven’t completely been cleared.....”

“Watase, you’re damn reasonably good with girls and yet your true target is worthless,” Taichi commented.

“Ugh..... Interpret it as “That is for real” for me. That’s not it, my image.....”

“Your image has no such worth. About the same worth as Sone’s extra fat.”

“What did you say, you bastard! |

“A champ huh?”

Watase and Miyagami started playing wrestling. Taichi friendlily watched but.....

“Hey, if you’re going to do an arm lock then it’s the place to show the offense and defense of whether you will slip from the two hand clutch! Why are you

handling an important spot so roughly! Ahh, even so, relying on power to return, what will you do! That sort of thing, the audience will not accept it! Be more creative!"

".....I don't understand well but isn't Yaegashi mad?" asked Ishikawa to some extent with a favoring intent.

"Ah..... it just happened. Don't mind me."

As a pro-wrestling fan, his blood was excited.

"I mean, you were saying something about my fat..... Stop it..... I don't feel like joining in the fight though...."

Boom, as Sone lied down on his futon, Taichi and Ishikawa continued to talk.

"Oh, well, I know Yaegashi, has a girlfriend. How about Ishikawa? You're all about baseball and you don't have the image for it, in terms of romance."

"I have a girlfriend though."

"Ahh, is that so. ,,,,,,,Huhhhh!? You have a girlfriend?"

---

Sone hopped up into sitting in seiza. [\[1\]](#)

““We must not overlook this!”” The two voices who were arguing just now combined together and crept up towards Ishikawa. “Who!?” “Who!?” “When!?” “Since when!?”

“It’s a little one month before..... Because she doesn’t want to publically announce that she is my girlfriend, I didn’t talk about it.”

Ishikawa looked in Taichi’s direction at a glance. Of course, Taichi kept his mouth shut and nodded. He will act as if he doesn’t know.

“It’s recent.....? While we’re talking about it, recently I’ve been getting along with Nakayama and heard that she has was talking about a secret..... Well, Ishikawa and Nakayama, like that will happen! Who will confess to who! For sure that won’t happen!”

Watase said. ....Well, it did happen but. Looking like it appeared in his face Taichi, he adjusted himself to lying face down to deceive the others.

“Cards! Bring the cards here! The chips will be the thing for answering the designated questions!”

---

“Let’s play strip poker! ....come on, it’s cards! The target will be out favorite Ishikawa and the runner up Yaegashi!”

“I’m a target of an attack!?”

After a few hours ----, Miyagami proposed and started the late night card game tournament. The tournament ended with a history rare defeat for Miyagami



The next morning, thanks to the card game tournament, while rubbing his heavy eyelids, Taichi ate breakfast in the dining hall. He welcomed the simple Japanese food.

“You look tired, Yaegashi. By the way, what are going to do for the morning today? It’ll be different than me.”

Sitting across from him was Watase who is still energetic. This guy, when will he become tired?

“”Ummm..... it seems like glass craftwork.”

---

“Ahh-, there was that. I, will be going to the mountains . Trekking.”

“I see.”

“Hey, hey, you spirit is so low. Return to your condition before today’s afternoon. The long waited Sapporo free time.”

When it is the Sapporo free time, the plan is to ignore the groups. Remembering that, Taichi became depressed.

And then it came, evening.

Each group split and it became Sapporo free time.

The time set out was from 4pm until 7:30pm. In that time, each group will be taking care of their dinner. The general idea is that the group activities will be easier to start when it is only five boys and five girl each in the group.

“I hope you will keep in mind the precautions and don ’t cause other trouble. I hope you will adhere to the gathering time and come back safely.”

---

From the teacher directing it to everyone, he gave a brief warning and then they were dismissed.

“Boys with boys. Girls with girls. Yeah, yeah, sounds good huh? Hey you guys, even if you made a mistake, guys and girls joining together and we will go sightseeing with a five vs five mixer kind of atmosphere. I envy that.....that immoral action will not be forgiven as your homeroom teacher.”

Gotou Ryuuzens serve as the homeroom teacher of class-B and towards the students, and said that sort of thing out loud.

“.....What happened, sensei?”

Representing the class, the class representative, Setouchi, asked.

“Oh, ohhh, Setouchi! Weill you listen to me story!? The truth is the mixer from before was horrible ----”

“As I thought, I’m good.”

“The rejection was quick!?”

Even if it was because of the sense of duty as the class representative, annoying things are annoying it seems.

Taichi, as well as Watase, Ishikawa, Sone, and Miyagami, departed together.

The weather was clear skies. One can say it is the ideal weather for an outing. It became night and it was a little cold. Just In case, one more jacket was put in his bag.

“.....How should I put it, from before. What happened to your plans for today?”

Watase stopped and asked Taichi.

“Me? I decided to be with you guys.....”

“Hey, hey Yaegashi. Today you can ignore the group to have free time. What was the talk about the girl you want to go with go with her?”

“It’s because you and Inaba-san want to go flirt~! So jealous~!”

“Ahh....nah.”

He tried to send a mail to Inaba today but there was no reply. In the morning, the place they chose were different so he was not blessed with a chance too directly meet

And, Miyagami turned his target to Ishikawa.

“By the way, Ishikawa as well! You didn’t tell me the name of your splendid girlfriend! Even if I win the match , you won’t tell me that in the end!”

“Ishikawa, are you also going somewhere with that girl? Huh? She’s in the same year as us right?”

Sone asked.

“My girlfriend doesn’t want to spread it around.....”

Ishikawa bent his large body looking like he is a little sorry.

“However, we are not planning to join up for the time now. It’s because it’s time to wander around as a group.”

“As expected of a monk” “Strait-laced!” “Baseball club!” “Our Ishikawa!”

---

Miyagami and Sone alternating praised Ishikawa with compliments.

“Well, it’s a different story for tomorrow in Otaru.”

“You stupid shit!” “Playboy!” “Ball playing club!””  
Out Ishikawa is already gone!”

This time, they belittled him to their heart’s content.  
They’re busy guys.

“.....Hmph. Well, today, the truth is, I will join up with my girlfriend. So, I will leave for the last hour. Thanks.”

Miyagami without hesitation made a important announcement.

“.....huh? huuuuuhhhhhh? What was it you traitor!?”

Sone naturally raised his voice to a shout.

“Hmmm. Isn’t it ok? In any case, he’s joining up with a few girls from his club.”

Watase simply pointed out.

“.....Well, is like that but~”

“What. In the end Miyagami is a free gift?” said Sone.

“I’m not a free gift! I’m the main dish!”

Glancing at the three, Ishikawa talked to Taichi.

“So in the end, what will you do Yaegashi?”

“I don’t.....have any plans.”

Taichi straight forwardly said.

“Huh, oh really? So, in this group, the only one who is planning to split up is me? I have heard talks about quite a few others are going to split up though. Hmm, well in that case, I’ll pass on splitting up.”

Miyagami said and Sone, Watase, and Ishikawa agreed

“Let’s do that! Let’s do that! Leaving the group is forbidden for this group!” “The five guys here will burst with the power of friendship.” “I also think that we should go as it was decided.”

---

Of course, Taichi was the same .

“I also ---”

“That guy over there, you see, is it ok for me to borrow him for five minutes only?”

The voice of Inaba with a thirst for blood cut off Taichi's voice.

The four boys except for Taichi instantly answered “Go ahead” to the Inaba who was looking at someone in a completely angry way.

Taichi was grabbed by the collar and was brought to an alley.

“Wait, a second....huh?”

Isn't that Aoki and Kiriyama over there? Kiriyama looked uncomfortable and Aoki was making a stern face.

After a glance at the two there, Inaba violently let go of Taichi's collar.

“Hey, how did it turn out like this!? Isn't everyone saying they are going to ignore their groups and are

---

acting as they like!? What's more is that Taichi is the mastermind!"

"Mas, mastermind!? There's no way that....."

However, since his own name was used for authorization, that interpretations isn't weird? While thinking about that, Taichi explained the situation briefly

.

"You fully exposed your good nature and your body was used.....No, it's not even your good natured. You only went with the direction that was easier.....!"

"Easier direction.....?"

"Dammit, well that's fine. Anyways, can you overlook the action that ignores rules?"

Continuining, Aoki with a serious expression says.

"Taichi, and also Yui. Violating that sort of rule, is not allowed. What are you thinking? You two..... especially Yui, you hate that sort of thing right?"

Calmer than Inaba, but the blaming tone of voice did not change.

---

“What, what? Even if it is, it has nothing to do with you two.”

Yui rejected and Inaba instantly rebutted.

“You probably do, entirely. You guys used the “Dream Perception” and became having strange influences on the school. With that influential power, you tried to break school rules. Where is it that it has nothing to do with us?”

“We.....Our.....everything.....”

Yui was stared at by Inaba and she cowered.

We know that it isn’t something that is entirely positive.

But coming this far, it isn’t something that we can back down in the end.

“.....I accept that there are rule that we should follow. But, when there are situations where breaking a few rules will have good results, there are?”

---

“Probably there are. In real life, situations where you should break rules do exist. But, what about now? Is it something that you must definitely do immediately?”

Of course, especially it's not that.

“But....certainly there are people who are happy. Because there won't anybody causing trouble.”

“Yeah, yeah that's right.”

Kiriyama gave her support to Taichi.

“Is that really true?”

“----eh?”

“Can you really assert that? There is not even one person who is unhappy, really?”

“If everyone can wander around with the person they like ....”

“As a result of that, even if there people who can't wander around with the person they want to go with appearing?””

---

“No.....that’s”

Taichi was at a loss of words. At the same time, Kiriyma tried to say something but made her mouth mumble and also didn't arrive at a word.

“Frozen it seems. How about your logic?”

With a sadistic smile, Inaba looked down at Taichi and Yui.

“Well then, I’ll ask you about things you know as far as that. What will you do? If you guys contact them and talk to them now, you will stop a few of them if not everyone.”

Kiriyma with a greatly perplexed look as if asking, what should we do, looked up at Taichi.

Stop them, and make them follow rules.

Don’t stop them and let them be free .

With two choices lined up in front of him, Taichi felt strange.

---

Why am I, the one who is in a situation to do decide this sort of thing? Who am I intending to be?

“.....I’m not the one to do that, that is for everyone to choose? It’s ok if there are people wants to go out with the person they like.”

“You’re still abandoning your responsibility upto now!”

Taichi was roared at.

Abandoning his responsibility? Being told that is, outrageous.

“I’m not intending to that. If I need to say whether to stop them or not to stop them then I.....will not stop them.”

“Tai...chi?”

Kiriyama let out a surprised voice. Why? While thinking about that, Taichi continued.

“And, they should go with the people they want to go with. If it turns into a scramble, then in the end it will be

---

a situation based on their own efforts. First of all, as I expect of that, there's no way they will cause any trouble to anyone."

"Isn't that your damn explanation for your own convenience?"

"I, also saw a "dream perception" today. Through that, it was a "dream" about wanting to make memories with the person they like."

At the moment Taichi opened his mouth, Inaba's expression showed a sorrowful colour. A face, with anger mixing with sadness without an answer, made Taichi waver. He thought that is it alright to make his girlfriend have that face.

"As I thought..... it's useless with you. You can't discard that part? Must you help the person in front of your eyes? Is that you, Taichi?"

Taichi was asked by Inaba. She threw her gaze straight at him. Taichi without running away, returned a gaze.

"Yeah, that's right. I'm that kind of person."

He asserted.

---

Inaba finally argued back.....but kept silent.

“.....Hey, Yui, is that ok with you?” Instead Aoki opened his mouth.

“That....”

“Yui, is what you’re doing now, correct to you? Have you thought about it carefully yourself? Have you thought about it as your own problem?”

Aoki asked. By doing that, it looked like Kiriyama was encouraged to look for something by herself. That “something” is.

“That....umm...”

Taichi helped Kiriyama who was having trouble with a response.

“Haven’t we decided, that if some can be happy, we should do that?”

That is why, we are using the “Dream Perception”.

“That was what we decided at that time, but now.....I feel that it’s a little different.”

---

Kiriyama was wavering. In that case, Taichi decided to say the most important thing.

“It’s for the good of everyone.”

“You’re deciding for your own convenience that it’s “for the good of everyone”?”

Inaba said in a low voice.

“I didn’t force anyone.”

“Hey.....” after whispering, Inaba took a deep breath and exhaled all at once.

“That decision..... is your, is both of your intention there!? Are you prepared!? Are you decisive!? In the beginning there probably was! But how about now!?”

My own intention, preparedness, and decisiveness.

I, who have those, chose the path which I should continue. That is why I am suppose to go against Inaba.

“Say it! Try saying it!?”

That intention ---.

---

“But making someone happy is not mistaken.”

Is this, “intention”? Is that what it’s called?

For some reason, it looks like Inaba is more uneasy than angry to that answer.

“Listen, I beg of you.....please do it properly for me.”

There were no shades of blame. That was a voice of clinging on to. Inaba’s eyes wavered.

“Even if you are strong and cool in a pinch..... I know that normally if you are allowed to have power, you are no good at it..... Even so....I beg of you.”

Even if I’m in a pinch, I am strong and normally if I’m allowed to have power I’m no good at it. Am I that kind of person?

“Listen Taichi.....I” A pause in her words, Inaba made a sigh.

And then making a face that looks like she is prepared, she looked at him.

““Could you help me?””

I want to help Inaba. At the same time, I want to help everybody.

Wanting to help and wanting to help are fighting each other. I want to help either side. But, I can't.

Which side will I help? What is the standard will I consider? Closeness? Numbers? Amount? Feeling?

In order to choose the correct way, I want a compass needle. It's not anywhere. No, is that something one finds within oneself?

Then, inside me, that is -----

“That's enough. If only we were quicker to say something..... We're going Aoki.”

Inaba walked away. And then Aoki as well.

“I think that my opinion is correct. But I do accept that what Yui and Taichi said is an opinion that speaks the truth. But, this is....., completely different.”

Letting them know, Taichi and Yui could reply to him.

---

The five minutes were over and the four people in Taichi's group waited for him.

"Oh, welcome back. Are your arrangements finished? Plans for sneaking out later?"

Watase asked.

".....No, I'm not intending on doing that."

Switching over, he kept in mind his usual attitude. He wasn't making a weird dark face.....he thought.

"Even though you are the troublemaker for today's plan.....anyways, it's alright."

What's more is that no one pursued it.

The five guys were excited beyond their idea about exploring. They argued about stupid trivial things, Taichi and Ishikwa were made fun of since they have girlfriends , and they fully enjoyed the sight seeing.

---

Only that, sometimes on the occasion of seeing a boy and girl group couple who ignored staying as a group, Taichi felt uneasy and his eyes looked like they went round and round.

The remaining time grew short and it was time for dinner.

“For dinner, we’re having ramen! If we’re talking about Sapporo, then it’s miso ramen!”, said Miyagami.

“Miso? Isn’t it Sapporo’s Asahikawa Shoyuu ramen?”

“Well, Sapporo’s ramen in itself has miso, Shoyuu, and Shio, it seems.” Said Taichi.

“That extensive knowledge wasn’t needed, Yaegashi.”

“If it’s Hokkaido, then it’s seafood. How about revolving sushi?”, said Ishikawa.

As it is now, it looks like it won’t be decided so it turned into a rock paper scissor game.

In the end, Taichi was the victor.

“Woaaahhh!”

“Huh? What? You’re that happy? But you’re into this?”

Miyagami was really surprised and said.

“You see, it’s because I’m weak at rock paper scissors..... Winning in a group match is somewhat rare.....”

“I know you’re engrossed with the miracle but, where are we going to go?”

Ishikawa asked.

“Let me see..... if I can eat something Hokkaido-like, that is a good reason but.....”

“In that case miso ramen!”

“Shoyuu ramen!”

“Sushi.”

“Hey, hey, isn’t the meaning behind the rock paper scissor lost?”

---

Watase pointed out and every agreed.

“Well, decide for us Yaegashi” urged Miyagami.

“That’s right.....”

Taichi while walking on the street with the restaurants was troubled. There are people who want to eat ramen. And there are also people who want to eat sushi. For me, whichever one is good. I want to respond to both desires. What is the basis for the decision? If it’s in numbers, then ramen? But, because they are supporting different taste, then it seems like there will be an argument if we go into a specialty store on one of the tastes. The most fair choice is.....

“Hurry up!” “Hurry up!” Miyagami and Sone individually said.

“Ah”

“Hmm, did you see something?”

Watase asked and Taichi nodded. And then instantly, then he pointed to a certain sign.

---

“Huh, what what. Ramen, Sushi, Genghis Khan, soup curry..... Everything that adds up is a restaurant for Hokkaido cuisine. Yeah, it came huh! Perhaps, we should have chose her from the beginning!”

It will be great if there is an answer that can make everyone happy like this in anything.

The free exploring time was over and the gathering location was a parking lot where the buses to the hotel parked. On their way towards there, he met classmates gathered at a park.

“You guys aren’t going to the meeting point?”

“Ahh, one of the guys who left the group, didn’t come back to us and couldn’t go to the meeting spot.”

It is necessary for one to report that they have returned to their homeroom teacher during the arranged time for meeting up. Everyone gathered and the ones who did not come back and scattered came to light.

Taichi looked at his watch. The watch showed 7:10 and already only 20 minutes until the gathering time.

---

“By the way, I think there isn’t anyone who has found the teachers who are looking around. They will be careful and prepared an excuse, that’s what the other guys said..... By the way, when it’s night, it’ll get chilly.”

Miyagami said. However, in the middle of this, the one who felt more of the cold than anyone else is Taichi himself.

At the gathering location, they reported to Gotou that they returned and boarded the bus. One third of the students have returned. Two thirds remained. As it is now, Taichi prayed for everyone will gather and return without anything happening.

However, just as expected, is it something that should be said?

Even when it is the gathering time, the groups who didn’t come back appeared one after another.

Of course, the teachers went to search around nearby. There, they found the members who split up from their group waiting. The people who acted as they liked were instantly discovered.

---

“How did things end up like this you guys!”

One male teacher was openly angry at the students. However, even though he is angry at each and every one, did he notice that it couldn't be helped? Straightaway, he said, “If any of you guys know any information about the ones who didn't meet up, report to us.”

A lot of people knew some information but could afford to talk about that. Everyone were in a state of deceiving them by saying “I'll try to contact them”.

Inside the bust while listening to the changing situation, from the depth of Taichi's heart, he was shaking. The thing that approached his chest was fear. The thing that was in control of his head was like a nightmare after this developing.

“You look like you're shaking somewhat, are you ok? Cold?” Taichi was asked by the person in the seat beside him. Taichi could only vaguely nod.

Nagase and Kiriyma, who were both on the same bus was saying what should we do. Taichi knew they were in the seats at the back but he couldn't look over and respond.

---

In a blink of an eye, time passed and has passed as long as eight.

Even then, everyone did not appear at the meeting location.

The teachers were panicking and went into the confirmation of the students' safety. As well as borrowing the help from the classmates, they practically could contact them. ....But.

“.....And,.....hah.....yes, still.”

A boy and a girl who couldn't be contacted were there.

Finally, the boy and girl from one of the classmates added information that “A somewhat suspicious old man” saw them. The students who were crammed into the bus conveyed that information.

While teachers were busily contacting them, a few people went to search for them.

“Hey, Yaegashi....”

From one seat behind, Watase moved his body forward and in a low voice talked to him.

---

“It’s not our fault, don’t worry about it too much. Your face is pale though.”

“Ah....”

He nodded, but couldn’t feel that way.

If there is a slight chance that he is also drawn into some kind of situation, what will happen?

It was not like Taichi did anything directly. But if everyone said that Taichi said “Let’s be careful of our selfish actions”, maybe it won’t be the same situation.

This is nothing outside of his own responsibility.

---As it is now, are you abandoning your responsibility!  
!

Inaba’s one roar was refreshed.

I’m not planning to abandon responsibility.

I will do my best for everyone so that they can continue doing what they were doing.

---

But the situation now is obviously, a failure. ....Ahh, I failed.

Taichi got up from his seat.

“Hey, Yaegashi?”

“.....Washroom.”

Saying that, he got off from the bus and on his way he also told Gotou, who met him, that “Washroom.”

As he said, Taichi headed to the rest area where the toilet was and then when his body entered the shadow of a building where he could not be seen from the bus --- he ran.

At once, he must gain control of the situation. After running away, in some way he tried looking for them and turned his head around. The place where they were seen came to his ears but will they be there now? Even though the phone numbers of those two.... were not known, he tried to gain it through other friends.

--- Chi.....

The sun has completely set. Taichi and the others as Yamaboshi High students were in unfamiliar lands. It is possible to get lost in a strange place.

Suddenly, why am I doubting myself that I have been influencing someone up until now. Of course, it was because I was given “Dream Perception” from “Heartseed”.

But, if it was me from before, what would I have done. If it was me from more than one year ago, after obtaining this power, would I have been able to take the sort of action like “in order to save someone, in order to make someone happy”?

---Tai.....

The nature of self-sacrificing is the nature for someone else, it was there since a long time ago. But that was not straying from reality, before being pointed out by Inaba, it was not pointed up by anyone else.

But, in this one year, I have changed. I have matured. In that one year, “save” have been said many times. Such thing, saving. Up until now it was word practically not used in living in a normal life.

---

My own nature is strongly, strongly coming out.

That kind of human nature in me is the basis of my way of life. Is that such a mistake?

Making his way to the bust stop, Taichi checked the timetable. The service was not a lot. Isn't it better to use the taxi? If it's going to the closest shopping district, then money should be ok ---

"That is why I have been calling you since now Taichi ! !"

Looking behind to the shouting voice, and, a black shadow like a bullet plunged into him.

As it is, a direct hit to the gut.

"whack!?"

The arm winded around Taichi's body. In front of his sight is the top of someone's head. A sweet smell of a girl . His girlfriend.

"I.....naba?"

“Huff.....hufff.... What... wait until I catch my breath.....”

While still being hugged by Inaba, she breathed heavily over and over again. Each time, he felt with his entire body Inaba's pulse.

He felt the person called Inaba Himeko's, his “girlfriend's” pulse of life.

The bus stop's light loosely illuminated the surroundings. There was nothing particularly around. In the darkness, only a bus stop faintly surfaced.

Gradually, Inaba's breathing calmed down. However, Inaba was still not letting go of Taichi's body.

Inaba, while in a situation where the side of her face is stuck to Taichi's chest, she spoke.

“What are you running out for! You stupid! The reason..... I roughly understand though.”

“Inaba.... You came chasing after me quite well.”

“After all, I thought whether will it happen...., It’s because I’ve been always keeping a watch of the bus’s entrance.”

Was I causing her to worry, causing trouble to her that much? But.

“Listen..... can you just leave it? It’s because I have to go.”

Push, Inaba’s head returned and looking up at Taichi. In Inaba’s eyelashes, there was one drop of tear stuck there.

“.....Why.”

“That’s because..... if I don’t quickly find them, it will probably turn into a disastrous scene.”

Inaba pushed Taichi away and took distance. And then she shouted.

“That’s why I said don’t move on reflex! Do you have any idea? No you don’t!”

---

“Even if I don’t have any clue..... If I don’t search..... I can’t help.”

“ If you go, it will become unnecessarily more complicated! Or rather, there was instructions to wait in the bus!”

“ I can’t just only follow rules ---“

“It’s about time you go learn a little!!”

It was an even louder shout!

“It’s been like that since you decided to use “Dream Perception”. You , if “you” think that is fine, then you decided it is ok to break rules. You repeated that..... and it turns out like this now! How long are you going to be this stubborn? You are dragged along on the thing you decided once!”

Dragged along. ....Was I dragged along?

Because I chose the path that was correct to me and because separated from Inaba’s path she chose, I must persist, I think.

---

It is different from being dragged along. That's because it is something I chose. Because I, properly.

"I know that..... I made a mistake in my decision. But right now, in order to help the people in trouble, I must take action!"

Inaba's tearful face became intense. Strained. Tears were not falling but with that one step, her appearance can be seen.

Don't cry. I beg you, beg you, don't cry. I don't want to make you cry. Anyone.

"Why.....Normally you.....aren't stupid to this extent ....? Listen....., stop. Stop for me....."

"I..... it's because I want to do what I can."

Inaba enraged opened her eyes.

"We weren't talking about that! That kind of talk is not allowed! I'm weak....., if it is a crisis where I must recklessly do something, it is preferable. That is not good, for someone with power!"

---

That's not what I was saying. That sort of talk is not good. That's not good.

It's too vague and I don't understand what I want to say.

But, even though I suppose I don't know, there's a feeling.

The situation where a person without power must recklessly doing something is different from the situation where I have power.

"It's not good.....if it's the same? It can only look like the same. That's because , I'm that kind of person."

Inaba saying that, shook with fear.

"Listen.....that, I have said that huh? .....I said you were like "that" kind of person since the beginning, and already there's no what to do. I also said that I was also like "that" since the beginning and there's a part that can't be changed."

That was during "Personality Change" one year ago.

Taichi was a selfless freak. Inaba was a worrywart who distrusts other human beings.

There was no origin to that trauma, it was a nature that was there since the beginning.

Some from the beginning cannot be changed. But, because a person has a nature since the beginning, there is no need to change it? They discussed it in that way with each other.

“At that time, what I said..... was probably mistaken...”

Trembling, with a trembling voice, Inaba said.

“.....mistaken.....you said?”

The vision was blurred. Am I trembling? Why?

“Hey, could it be that.....what I said, tied you down, Taichi?”

Inaba's words seemed to have been directed more at the sky than directing them towards Taichi.

“.....What do you want to say....?”

---

“I saying, aren’t you.....only spoiling yourself with “I can’t change”..... It’s even ok to say, that you are running away.”

“I’m not running away....”

“That’s because things turned in to the worst.”

The worst. Being told that, even though understanding , he still couldn’t realize it. Following the path that I chose myself has brought about the worse possible situation.

Is this the result of me running away? From what in the world am I running away from? I’ve been always fighting, continued fighting. But this is the place I’ve reached.

“Don’t look away! Carefully think about it!”

Inaba’s words, her eyes told him that.

“I think you’re..... an amazing guy. You can naturally do it to that extent. At the same time you are that, your image when you are struggling....., I have fallen in love with that, undoubtedly.”

---

But, Inaba once again raised her voice..

In the cold outdoor air of the night, a heat that was seething from Inaba's body was released and conducted the heat to the surroundings.

"Yet, because I am like "this" or; it's for the good of someone or; if it's like that, it'll be good..... Stop abandoning your reasoning like that! Think for yourself and have opinions that belong to you and only to you! Expose it!"

Abandoning my reasoning. Opinions that belong to me and only to me.

"In our case..... the time that is alright to continue staying as kids is already over! Think about <Heartseed>!"

The time that is alright to continue staying as kids is already over?

"You have become a shit-like, good natured protagonist! Come on, say a selfish opinion!"

The words were entirely the aperture and Inaba with her should took a breath.

---

Inaba's "opinion" like raging waves swarmed in on Taichi and he swallowed it.

He did not want to return any words. But even so, he couldn't find the words he should return.

Without thinking, but impossible to not move his mouth, his mouth reflexively produced words.

"If I am say a selfish opinion..... I would say let me go right now. I think that I still must think about.... The behavior after that."

"Still based on reflex, you.....!"

Being told that it was like insincere, as one would expect it sounded like a click.

"Reflex reflex, you say that but, it's not like I didn't think at all!"

"The basis of your actions is all that. If it becomes a crisis, you will go help. Because you think it's better, you go poke your nose I it and because you are told that you are liked---"

---

Inaba, who became sincerer trying to respond, opened her eyes to her very own words and looked like she started crying.

But, has her determination solidify, or is that she abandoned herself, Inaba finished saying it.

“Being told that you are like you end up liking that person!”

“You’re wrong..... It’s not, like that. ....Certainly, Inaba, I’ve probably been told that you like me at the beginning. But, with Nagase.....it was from me who said that.”

Whether it was correct or not as an example, Taichi stated.

“Even that, Iori came to relying on you!”

He remembered back to the conversation with Kiriyama yesterday.

Inaba and Aoki essentially know who they liked. But Taichi and Kiriyama, compared to those two, aren’t they “different”. The nature of the feeling, and the amount.

---

Could they properly return their feelings to them? Are they balanced?

Without putting it into words, it looked like it was conveyed to Inaba through his expression. While looking like she is still crying, Inaba showed an expression of understanding.

“Is it .....not good? Won’t you change for me? Can even I change you?”

Inaba slowly said.

“I.....was changed by you.”

“You changed.....?”

Even if on the surface, one has changed, one’s nature has not changed somewhat. There isn’t any discussion on that?

Inaba changed. And then I also.

“Ah, could it be.....this is my problem?”

Suddenly, Inaba made a face that noticed something important.

---

“That right....the thing perceived seems like me. This world belongs to me.....us and us only. That is why I'll change it.”

A daring announcement, but the words continuing seemed lonely.

“I....If I am with you, I have completely become relying on you. .... Completely dependant on you. You are everything....., I've become not caring about what's after....., become unable to make correct decisions.”

Inaba was thinking about me to that extent.

“....That is why, like this time, I couldn't even stop you. Even though I must stop you..... I have decided that I must do try my hardest.”

The things Inaba said, sounded like the speech of being defeated. In other words, the end of a match.

Inside Inaba, what has ended?

“.....Is the distance of dating not good I wonder.....”

--- between the two of them?

Taichi became wanting too cover his ears. Don't want to hear it. At any time, it is unpleasant but especially right now it is unpleasant. Don't want to hear it. Somehow he tries to evade it. But.

At this point, I am beaten up.

For a long time, little by little, his mind is being shaved. That is now, it is about to erupt in one blow.

This is the hit of the largest class. ....It has become something tragic. It will be alright---.

Me and you probably shouldn't be dating."

From Inaba's mouth. It's impossible; those words could be brought forth.

He isn't intending to give up because of that. But..... but it's impossible. Because I, facing forward giving my effort. Despite this, Inaba gave up on me.

"The thing called dating..... if it isn't for the good of each other, then it's no good, I think. ....But Taichi and I, haven't completely become like that."

"But that ....."

---

Not continuing his words of denial.

“Even if you only have me, then it’ll be good. And yet, you don’t “have any goals”. .....As it is now, it has become no good.”

“Are you.....serious?”

Asking that, Inaba’s eyes wavered intensely. Right now, it looked like a tear dropped.

At that moment, Taichi’s phone vibrated.

Instantly, he placed his hand in his pocket. Noticing that, Inaba closed her mouth.

It was a phone call. Being confused, Inaba suggested “Answer it”.

““Hey, Yaegashi. Where are you now? You’re not trying to find the guys who couldn’t be contacted?””

“Huh....., ah.”

“ As I expect, I thought if it was you, you wouldn’t do it. You see, they have already contacted those guys I heard.”

---

“.....What, is that right?”

At first, he was relieved. That's great. Because even if it was my fault that caused trouble for other people, the worse possible situation where someone is injured was avoi---.

“I was told that a girl fell and was injured and went to the hospital. Because it wasn't anything major, it seem she returned quickly. And, this bus is about to leave. Saying that, hurry up and come back”

Fell and hurt. Injured.

If I have stopped everyone's action, then no one should be injured.

It's my fault.

“”And, Fujishima-san left the bus, do you know that she couldn't be seen? Hey, Yaegashi, are you listening? Anyways, hurry up and come back.””

“..... I understand.....”

Taichi turned off his phone and Inaba was using her phone.

“I just got a bus from friends just now. And, the bus is going to leave.”

Perhaps, if I think about it carefully, there was a talk about the bus planning to leave. Those damn teachers, properly dealing with this, said Inaba cursing them.

For that temporary moment, the two were able to agree on something and both calmed their worked up emotions.

From that place, they got rid of the heated atmosphere. Right now, he was thankful for the cold air of the vast land.

For the time being, approximately from the beginning they didn't continue their conversation and ended it there.

Inaba turned back and walked out of the parking lot. That right, first I should return too. To where everyone

---

was. Right now I want time to adjust my head.  
Everything from that ---. "You, because I said I like you,  
did you become liking me?"

While her back faced him still, Inaba said with tone of  
a casual conversation.

The way that was said was too smooth that he  
accepted it and from then confused. Without waiting for  
Taichi's delayed reply, Inaba continued.

"Well I'll say it."

Then looking back right there, Inaba kindly smiled.

"The Taichi right now, I hate him."

Taichi did not move from that spot.

Inaba left. Left. Disappeared towards the faraway  
darkness.

Up until now, even though their heart, their body are  
closer to than anyone else, why could they create this sort  
of distance? He could not chase after her. He did not feel  
like chasing after her.

---

He became alone. Left behind.

He has invited the worse possible situation, someone was injured, and then Inaba, the person who absolutely acknowledge him, abandoned him.

There is nothing in addition, there is nothing anymore, it was misery. Has he been knocked off finally more than now?

“---Yaegashi-kun.”

Why.

Why did she appear, here?

If one were to think about it, Inaba also, many time as well, appearing in strange situations –Ah, that right.

This is what they said about being hostile.

With Inaba Himeko, as well as Fujishima Maiko.

Right next to the sidewalk weeds were growing on a gentle slope. Scaling the slope, trees were grown lining the street. From there, Fujishima’s image appeared.

---

“Look Yaegashi, the bus is going to leave. I thought something happened, and you let me follow you.”

Inaba chasing Taichi, and right behind her, Fujishima was following them.

“.....But, sorry. It looked like quite a complicated conversation. Until I had a feeling it was something I shouldn’t have listened, I have listened to it already. I’ll try to forget about that.”

Fujishima’s speech flowed from Taichi’s right ear through to his left.

“.....Well, the truth is, there was some distance so there were a lot of parts I couldn’t hear.”

It couldn’t be helped if she listened to it. Let nature take it’s course. Anyways, he hoped that she did not hear the final thing. It is unlikely that he will be knocked down anymore.

“Only, let me say only this. As likely as not, these two are the keys I have been pursuing.”

What was that. Stop it. Right now, Fujishima has stepped into that too much. In the unlikely event that,

---

even she is targeted by <Heartseed>, the me right now, cannot protect her.

“ “Dream Perception” and <Heartseed>”

---It was, --- an already completely flawless wall ---that will not be sensed.

“Probably, right here, you have the answer to why did things become like this?”

What is she insisting? She was able to know up to this much. What is she insisting?

“But I apologize for turning it into the style of a crying face by a hornet.”

What is my own face like right now? It is not odd for me to be crying. If I try cry, even if the tears are flowing from the surplus, there would not be any remaining.

The fight against Inaba. The fight against Fujishima. If it's consisting of their respective matches. Then the two fights, Taichi suffered a huge defeat.

---

“As one would expect, you don’t need to say it right now, but next time when we talk, tell me fully?”

Taichi only nodded.



In the end, thanks to the commotion, they pushed to arrive at the hotel in one hour. Of course, after, the students, who went on their own, once again let that pass and everyone were faced with a lecture for thirty minutes. Moreover, the ones who left their group were lectured on this and that by their homeroom teacher in addition.

In the middle of the investigation, the names of Taichi and Kiriyma, who gave authorization to the plan, were brought up and the teacher in charge of their school year called them.

“---I understand the information generally. You didn’t plan it, didn’t take part in it, but even so, the responsibility of stirring up everyone is serious”

“Yes.....I’m very sorry.” “Sob...sorry.....”

Taichi and Kiriyma lowered their heads.

“Since it’s getting, sleep early. After returning to school, there will still probably be discussions but that is through Gotou-sensei.”

Scolded severely, Taichi and Kiriyma excused themselves from the teacher’s room.

“sob.....sob.....”

In the middle of the lecture, Kiriyma was sniffling and wiping her tears for the entire time.

“Are you alright.....Kiriyma?”

“yeah....yeah.....sob.”

“Hey, wait!”

In the elevator hall, a girl who was waiting for the two with an imposing stance called them.

“Sob.....umm?”

Kiriyma tilted her head in confusion. Kiriyma does not seem to know her. But Taichi does. This kid, he talked to her on the day they departed for the school trip. The girl came consulting him about her boy friend now is

---

Nakajima and Makihara who came confessing anew,  
which one should she go with.

“What’s u---”

“Saying something like ‘what’s up’!”

The girl with a flashy image was terribly angry.

“You.....it’s because you said to for Makihara!”

The girl approached Taichi and grabbed his collar.

“What’s the matter!?”

Kiriyama with a surprised face tried to enter between the two. “Because you said to go for Makihara, I seriously went for him! Even so..... even so “It’s for trying that” or “receiving cooperation” .....it’s seriously impossible!”

“Then, that’s why, what are you talking about!?”

Whether it was too much of a surprise, Kiriyama stopped her tears and entered to stop them.

---

While the girl clicked her tongue, she let go of Taichi. She shouted "Ah! What's with this! The worst!"

Not knowing the meaning, Taichi was puzzled. He also doesn't know whether the girl should be suddenly violently angry.

"I, consulted you right? Right now, I have a boyfriend but I was confessed to from another guy so I said what should I do. So didn't you say go for the guy who newly confessed to me?"

Kiriyama looked at Taichi with shocked eyes saying, "you really said something like that?"

Somehow, he must explain

"Because of that....you yourself, "wanted to do that" and desired it and because it seemed like that...."

"Huh? What are you saying? I do not understand what you mean. ....I only did according to your advice. Then, my current boyfriend said, "So you wanted to test whether or not I really like you, you were confessed to. Because Makihara doesn't like you, he didn't feel like going out with you"!" In short, this is, what.

---

“Thanks to that, my boyfriend broke up with me! He said “I suspected a little but sure enough you moved on to another huh? If you don’t like me, then let’s break up”!

”

Did I fail? Did I misread the “Dream Perception”?

Did I use “Dream Perception” and cause people misfortune?

The girl herself desired to do that herself. Because that is the person she truly likes, that was what I should do I thought. Ahh,.....but of course, the information inside there was no means to know.

“But that.....your boyfriend..... wasn’t it too harsh?”

Kiriyama said.

“Well, it is certain that he is the worst! Testing, he’s making light of it! .....But that fits all your fault! Yaegashi !”

The tip of the spear of anger was all directed at Taichi. It really seems like that boyfriend, Taichi, and everyone involved was bad. But, in the end, the one who triggered

---

all this, was Taichi. If Taichi didn't pull the trigger, if Taichi was not there, there would be no mistakes.

"Ahhhhhhh enough! Why did the school trip had to turn out into this kind of mood!? Everything is your fault ! If I ask you, you would say you are mistaken or something like it has to be a rumor! The worst! Disappear !" Being verbally abused and only abused, the girl thinking that further more would have no effect and said "That's enough!" and left.

Taichi collapsed at that spot.

It simply cannot be but, as it remains, he couldn't feel like going back to his room.

Going to cool off his head, the night's wind was the target. The two went out to the terrace. The hotel was standing on the top of a mountain and from the terrace the night view can be seen. It was a beauty that became unpleasant. Multiple sets of round tables and chairs were line up. It seemed like they were at a location where it just becomes a cliff. Facing the side of the wooden fence was a slope at a sharp angle.

---

Kiriyama deeply sat down on the seat to the back, faced Taichi and says.

“Ummm.....Taichi, are you alright? The talk just now, frankly, I think that girl was half wrong? I think she was really selfish.”

“But.....she wasn’t wrong, I am responsible as well.”

“That.....that might be true.”

“I seriously.....misread the “Dream Perception....and made an awkward misunderstanding. Roughly speaking, it was an impossible to give an answer.....Why did I....”

“Don’t blame yourself like that....Taichi. I don’t know what kind of “dream” it was, but if Taichi made a mistake then it is possible that I made a mistake, that’s why....”

“Somehow or other?”

Kiriyama trembled a little and tightly gripped her clothes.

“We.....given answer to a lot of people who consulted with us but..... And, were they all completely correct?”

---

“Eh?”

“Really, all correct? .....At that moment, even if it is correct, will it always be correct? From the start, we know how it will turn out after that for everyone. But, now?”

We completely don't know what happened after for those people seeking for advice. Consultation isn't something that gives out a result immediately after.

“Seeing images.....hearing sounds.....with that we know their desires but. Even with that, was it correct.....”

Because there was no user manual on “dreams”, he wouldn't know if he was able to make a correct interpretation. Even if it was read correctly, there was way of connecting the desire as correct as it is.

He noticed it finally now. Taichi became pathetic.

“It's already not what should I do..... I made a mistake and made someone misfortunate. ....and hurt them.”

---

If he poorly do it, there will probably be even more misfortune in places he doesn't know.

“Taichi, umm listen.”

Kiriyama called Taichi who was stricken with despair and says.

“I will cry starting from now.”

“.....You’re already crying?”

Kiriyama was showing tears.

“You’re wrong! From now, I will be crying for real! Already, pathetic and pathetic, no good and no good, completely defeated, so I will cry!”

It was a rare announcement.

“Yes, with that said.....sob.....I’m crying but I’m alright. If Taichi is cooling off his head, I’ll be going back first.... So it’s alright.”

After saying that, Kiriyama took out a mini-towel and really cried out “sob.....sob.....sniff”. I wonder if this

---

scene makes one cry. It is probably Kiriyma's way of burying the past.

Taichi was also silent and reflected back. Taichi was about to be lured to cry but barely held back.

During that, he only asked once, "Isn't it cold?" and with a muffled voice a response was heard saying "..... sob.....I'm fine."

The two of the losing team was hit by the evening wind.

How much time has passed?

".....we failed huh?"

Kiriyma whispered alone. Her tears seemed to have stopped.

In contrast, Taichi's head still tinged with heat and was absent minded.

"We have failed, huh? We have caused trouble for various people"

"Inaba and Aoki, were right."

---

Taichi.....still couldn't be convinced. He has accepted that he failed. Only that his way of thinking about his own choice, was completely mistaken. "Let's accept it.... already."

".....Well, if thinking about the situation now."

Even though understanding completely. He was pathetic. But, it was still scary to look at it directly. Various things became too serious. Failed at responding to everyone, failed at dating Inaba, failed at Fujishima's case, and also failed at consulting with that girl. He doesn't know what is probably good to think about now.

"After all, we.....were abusing "power"..... In the end, contrarily, we were abused."

"I wasn't intend on only.....abusing power."

Although being pointed out thoroughly, he intended to think about it and it was not enough.

"And also....we also abused people's spirit."

"People's spirit?"

“Yeah, isn’t it terrible? It has a sense of exciting everyone or something like praising us. Because rumors spread and if we were asked for help, we couldn’t refuse .....

“Can’t deny the point where we excited everyone.”

The consciousness of ‘If there is someone who I can help, then I will help that person’ ought to have became ‘as long as someone relies on me, I will help’. I even tried to rely on “power” with my own will.

Why did things turn out like this? If can frankly say,

“We, got carried away right.....”

“Ha ha,.....you said it straight out Taichi. But, I think so too. Being relied on by everyone, while having a look of confusion, somewhere....they were pleased.”

People having expectations of us and to respond to that expectation, this ultimate feeling was good.

Once that fruit enters the mouth, one is unable to let go of their hands on it.

---

In the end, I've been drunk with hope. ---Have I tasted the feeling similar to Chihiro, who had his hands on the "power" to show fakes? Even though I am a senpai, meeting the same result as my kouhai, I have no rights to face him.

"In the end, we were too easily over-reliant on "Dream Perception" and can read it wrong..... It was silly....."

"We have slacked off huh?.....Because we had caused trouble and our awareness of it....."

Words of reflection were flowing one after another.

We are reflecting. Really reflecting. We reflect.

".....If we have had levelheadedly done it. If we had more clearly thought about it, we wouldn't have been abused? What do you think?"

Those were words of the what if world.

"Having intention, being prepared, having determination....that kind of thing? We did it, so didn't we have intention, preparedness, and determination?"

---

I cannot think that we had zero of that. I do not want to think we had zero.

“It wasn’t enough, at the least. That is why, this result.”

Then, a decision full of intention, preparedness, and determination, what is it?

“It would have been better if we didn’t do anything I wonder.”

“That is wrong! .....tsk.”

Taichi suddenly raised his voice and surprised himself.

“What, what’s wrong. Taichi?”

“Nothin.....my bad.”

He instinctively rejected it. Anyways, he hated to admit it. He reflected. Reflecting. Does not want to admit it. Probably, if he denies it ---- there would be nothing remaining.”

---

“It’s just that, thanks that, because there are a lot of people who became happy, completely denying it is, somewhat.....”

Taichi was thrown into disorder.

“yeah, yeah. Buy if we do it, we must do it more properly, that is certain.....right?”

For Taichi to deny strongly, Kiriyma probed for a question to ask.

“Ah, ah.”

“.....By the way, listen Taichi.”

For a moment, her words were cut off and looking like she was making up her mind, Kiriyma said.

“From now on..... are you going to take action using “Dream Perception”?”

From now on, I will also use “Dream Perception.” If I use it, what will happen? There is a possibility that I will be able to contribute to someone’s happiness. Only that--- - the failure like what happened today can probably

---

happen again That feeling of despair like plunging into the basin of under a waterfall. That a feeling of emptiness where there is no more what should I do.

Doing that once more? Can I do it? Can I possibly do it? This “selfless freak”.

“I don’t think..... I will do it.”

Frightening. Frightening. It is frightening. But until now I have somehow managed to hold out, but I can deceive, I don’t have that feeling of “something” being smashed up.

That was the fatal blow. I’ve been always, afraid of that.

Kiriyama had an expression of feeling relieved to Taichi’s words.

“That, that’s right. ....Right now, we must reflect. Even though we were utterly told by Aoki and Inaba.”

Because Taichi was told various things from Aoki and also Inaba. But he did not lend an ear and stuck with his own path he was thinking.

---

And then what I reached for was a dead end. Above all, I can't move forward.

If Inaba and Aoki are correct, then what in the world became different?

“It was just as Aoki said, I don't have room to speak out for other people....”

Kiriyama looked downwards and let out a sigh.

“Well then, if I had room to spare, would it be different, something like that?”

Casually, especially without any particular meaning, Taichi whispered, and.

“.....huh?”

For some reason, Kiriyama made a face that looked like she was poked a hole.

“What's the matter?”

“Nothing, it's what Taichi said. Well, if I had room to spare, would it have been different, you said.”

---

“.....was it an oversimplification?”

“Isn’t, isn’t it alright! It’s generally what Taichi said!”

Kiriyama moved her body from the seat and flapped her body.

And then she suddenly stopped in her tracks. She looked at both her hands and then her face was red as if she was embarrassed by her childish acts from just before and put her hands down.

“.....I’m not smart, so I don’t understand very well.”

She whispered sounding like she doesn’t have much confidence. However, because she said that, Kiriyama speaks without giving up.

“That is why the problem in front of me now, I want to try to solve it. For the time being.”

Because I don’t understand, I will clean up the problem in front of me.

It’s simple but.

It’s simple so that is why.

---

It seems like that is the most correct procedure.

“If that is done.....it seems like we can see more about places to we should reflect on.”

Because stopping and only reflecting then nothing will change, going forward but not like there's not reflection, I will reconsider.

“Well, first, I've been always.....running away.”

Kiriyama made a tight fist and exhaled once.

“I wasn't intending to run away, but is that ok, I've been wavering like that. That doesn't seem like the correct answer..... I poorly did and answered in an half-cocked way. ”

That is a what if.

“But Aoki.”

As I thought, it was a problem with Aoki.

Taichi tried to confirm the problem in front of him. The incident with the free time, the misunderstanding from the response in the girl's consultation, things about

---

Inaba, and things about Fujishima. Which one should I even begin on? No, before that ---.

“For Aoki.....I can’t do it half-cocked. If I do that, I would lose.....but it’s a weird expression. Because he’s a guy who expresses himself with all his strength, I will try to express myself without restraint.”

From the corner of the dim light shining on their position on the terrace, Kiriyma while her eyes were still red, laughed.

“Suddenly what was wrong? That Aoki problem.....you said.”

It seemed like it was unexpected, Taichi was perplexed

“I get it, “Dream Perception” or, things about everyone at school, there are various things to think about. But, I think that only here is where I can start once again.”

“Why.....?”

“It’s because there’s a feeling that it’s been stuck with me for a long time. ....This time’s decision to use “Dream

---

Preception", if that guy's father's incident did not happen, what will happen, I don't know. ....That that wasn't intended. It was my personal feeling!"

Completely denying it, was as one would expect was difficult.

"Even so.....soon, I won't be made to wait? It's a good chance."

I will try to show my true self to that guy's true self ---- and announced that.

"Tomorrow, I, will try and say it."

"Wait a minute..... Isn't it too quick? .....I , what should I do?"

"It's too late already, so it's not quick. Taichi as well, right now, think about what you should do. ....And then, us two are going to have a meeting for reviewing."

Being left in place. It's not too quick. It's only me.

Yui, who collapsed, tried getting back on her feet. But, Taichi still did not have any indications of picking himself up. He prop himself up but there was nothing to support his body.

There no clues of any kind, so even he doesn't know what should he do.

"Ahh.....but the travel to an apology is first I wonder ..... Inaba looked angry like she wants to beat someone to a pulp....."

He must hurry up and do something. Kiriyma who has accepted her mistake has tries taking a new step forward. Taichi, who couldn't step forward, was tormented by his powerlessness.

Only impatience remained with Taichi.



In Taichi's room, only the three of them, Watase and Ishikwa and himself, were there.

Taichi apologized with "Sorry for causing trouble for you," and the two said, "You weren't wrong." Then the

boys who told Taichi about the plan seemed to have came to apologize saying, "We did something bad to Yaegashi-kun." Taichi was not there so soon after they talked personally but Taichi was pretty much relieved to that conversation. It was good that he was not hated.

He didn't feel like staying up till late at night and already for three, he was too fatigued so he went to sleep. The two took it in consideration and also suggested to sleep early.

Taichi went to bed.

He decided to quickly sleep. But, was it alright for him to sleep? He thought was there something to do? The cloudiness of his thoughts met the pillow he was used to and he was not able to fall asleep.

His halfway slumber continued.

Time passed,

It was the day where the path he believed in was completely denied.

The path he believed in. From now on the path he should move forward on.

---

An obscured uneasiness attacked Taichi. Come to think of it, it was close by for a long time. He was followed around by this uneasiness. He tried to remember since when did it started. If talking about it recently, it was recent. If talking about along time ago, then I was even since a longer time ago. But this manifestation was when the career survey were handed -----.

【A girl from a different class. The girl is complaining. However there is no one in front of her. "It would be better if you did not exist". It was a scene more faint than usual. In a dream? A dream where you see when sleeping? "If you did not exist then I wouldn't be angry at". The girl blamed. She was blamed someone. The person who she was blaming was in his head. It floated up. That face, was one he is used to seeing ---- his own face. Yaegashi Taichi's face. "When Yaegashi was there, it turned own like this If Yaegashi did not exist -----.

Taichi brushed aside his futon and jumped out of bed.

Were the other two deep asleep? They were not shifting.

The image just now.....was a “dream”. His head was dizzy. The image in his brain one by one were changed and then disappeared, the voice he heard also disappeared. It seemed like that the dream he had and the dream the other person was seeing while sleeping were mixed together.

His head became hot. He spaced out. He wants to cool off.

In his athletic clothing with a haori<sup>[2]</sup> as a jacket, Taichi left his room.

He walked through the hallway which was dyed orange by the light bulb. Only his footsteps echoed in the hallway where no one was there.

Wanting to blame Taichi. Wanting to hate Taichi. It would be better if Taichi didn’t exist.

It was a “dream” with a desire for that.

More than seriously desiring it, because it was when she was sleeping, what he saw was probably a “dream”. Even so she was deeply unconsciously thinking about it.

---

To Taichi, he was more serious about this than the kind of desire that was seen in "Dream Perception" up until now.

Ahh, and then. Thinking back, even making contact with other people, he could not be told?

Saying, disappear.

Disappear. Make one's existence disappear. The girl who had a consultation and was given wrong advice. She was clear about it.

If it was within the boundaries of something that can be done, if it doesn't intrude on others too much, if it can make someone else happy, then I will grant their wish. I will help someone. That is something we did. That is something I have done up until now in my life.

Helping someone. For someone else. It's because I take in other people's pain as if it was my own.

Contributing to others, projecting on to others, myself.

Up until now, everything of mine piling up, from the beginning of this phenomenon, it is what I have decided.

---

If I am to rely on that which is something definite. If I am to protect, my own identity.

The thing I should do ---.

Taichi unsteadily walked around. He went down the stairs.

He went to the terrace. The terrace where one is exposed to the mountain air blowing. He felt he had become a little more submissive than when he looked at the evening view with Kiriyama. He walked avoiding the round tables and chairs. Directly in front of him was a wooden fence. In the direction from there was a slope with a very sharp angle.

A cliff.

If I fell from here, most likely that will be the end of me. I can make it end.

And then grant someone's desire.

Assuming that. If that is true. I ---

Stoopppp Taaaaiiichiiii!"

“Noo!?”

Suddenly he took hit by a full body tackle from someone in the back.

Taichi lost his balance and fell on the spot. He was covered up by someone on top. While confused, he turned his face up and in front of his was ---Nagase Iori.

“Don’t do it! What were you thinking Taichi! Because it was desired....., even if you don’t know whether it was for real.....! No, it has nothing to do with whether it was for real or not, that is something you absolutely absolutely must not do! Don’t do it!”

Nagase who switched to sitting straddling shouted. Her silk like black hair dangled toward Taichi. Nagase was in a yukata [3]. On top she was wearing a parka but it was opened in the front and the knot of her yukata sash was loose so from the yukata only her chest ---.

“That is why.....and what are you looking at!? Pervert!”

“Oww”

---

A slap to his face. It was the “so called slap”. It was painful.

“~~~~~um, you’re wrong! I was straddled lying on my back so it was naturally in my line of sight.....that’s not it! What were you doing so suddenly!?”

“Huh? That’s because, Taichi had a gloomy face walking out to the terrace, you looked like you will from yourself off from the cliff.....You saw that “Dream Perception”!? I also so it!”

“Throw myself off?”

“Yeah, yeah. To make that kid’s “dream”.....”

“Well, as one would expect, that isn’t it. If not existing and because someone thought about me so I de, that’s not possible”

Taichi said. It seemed extremely reasonable.

“.....” “.....”

“.....Yeah, that’s right huh?”

After saying that, Nagase stuck her tongue and with a “Tehee” laughed.

“.....I won’t be fooled?”

“I’m, very sorry! I jumped to conclusions!”

Nagase while still squatting jumped back from Taichi and at that spot she kneeled on the ground.

“But, if it’s Taichi, I had a feeling you wouldn’t hesitate!”

“How was I being evaluated..... .....Well, because there was a previous offense, I can’t strongly say that.”

Taichi whispered and the agreement he wanted came with Nagase saying “Right! Right!”

First of all, the both of them stood up.

“You’re wearing a yukata. Aren’t you cold?”

“It’s warm at the top so it’s alright. Well, I was fitted with it so I was expected to use it, I wonder. Look, service scene ”

---



Nagase flashed her legs.

“Ah, Stop it! By the way, weren’t you embarrassed doing that just now!?”

“ An involuntary peep show and a deliberate peep show are a world of difference, Taichi-kun.”

“.....Since I was told by the person herself, I only will accept it.”

Being slapped walk him up and his mind was calmed down by the usual Nagase.

“And, why is Nagase here/”

“Yeah, and. I just happened to see that girl’s “dream” In that, you see, .....it’s hard to talk about it though.....”

“I also saw it.”

“Ah, as I thought, you did see it. If it’s about the person himself in it, especially when that person is seeing it is possible~ I thought. Then after, well, various things happened to Taichi and Taichi was probably depressed. Somehow, it was bothering me Then I discovered Taichi

---

wandering around aimlessly! I had that feeling. ....In the end, I worked my unnecessary imagination and did something awkward but.....sorry.”

“It was a mistake you did for my good. It’s fine, thank you.”

“You’re kind, Taichi!”

Nagase cheerfully smiled. The warm face like the Holy Mother Nagase had, relaxed Taichi’s heart for him.

Suddenly he noticed something, and whispers.

“I.....have utterly failed. Everything was no good.”

He made a complaint. Even how or where you look from, he only wanted to be comforted.

“Did everything become no good at all? You probably failed but”

Kind but without only kindness, she pointed out the thing she should point out.

“Hmhhh~ your face looks like you want me to listen to your story? Big sister Iori-san will listen to you.”

---

Taichi laughed at Nagase who said it like a joke.

He will bit by bit talk about what he talked about with Kiriyma from before and about his own thoughts.

The thing he persisted with. And with that he failed. But there was correctness in himself, he thought. The better next time could not begin.

Embarrassment or something like that was absolutely not felt at all.

“.....I made a mistake with my path and relied on “power”. .... I didn’t help someone and there was no other way, it’s because that’s the sort of person I am.”

“Yes, stop.”

Until there, while she interrupted, Nagase who was listening quietly, she brought the talk to an end. “What’s wrong?.... Is it because my talk was too long? It’s better if you return about.....”

“No at all, time is alright though. I only had a feeling .... Something probably extremely important.”

“What is it?”

---

Nagase put her index finger in front of her mouth and exactly stopped her movements.

The quiet night. The ending late night. The air which was about to be cleared of pain with a burst froze over him. And then ---

“Hey Taichi, are you really that type of person?”

Nagase said.

“.....huh, you said?”

Taichi could not grasp the meaning exactly.

“Because it’s unpleasant you see, according to Inaba’s “selfless freak”, aspiration of a hero? And I think Taichi has that.”

Ahhh, it’s as she said.

“But because of that, is it something nothing can be done about it?”

It’s because, I’m that kind of person. So nothing can be done---

---

“That’s because, that is my nature, so if I think about enduring it, I can do it, of course. But it’s not like there are withdrawl symptoms.”

“Endure....you say.”

“Like “Desires Unleashed”, my body did not move on its own. That’s why I endure it, or not, that’s what we’re talking about? No matter what, I want to help someone, no mother one, I can’t leave some one suffering alone, all of it, can I endure it.....all? If I decide to do it”

While saying it, ----I can only say that.

“Well, without holding back, aren’t you only under the impression of that? It seems like that.”

With a single stroke he was notified. Too many groundless arguments, so Taichi felt repulsed. But, ways to refute that did not surface in his mind.

And then, what’s more, is that somewhere there was a nostalgic feeling, a feeling he had moved through this situation before ----.

“Hey, I noticed. This, this was what Taichi said to me one year ago?”

---

.....I remembered. Nagase who was saying that she was acting various personas, that was only just because she expresses herself more than other people and in the end, everything was Nagase herself. That was what I told her.

“From that start, I have changed.”

Nagase has changed .....Then, how about me?

“Repeating the same thing, what kind of result will it have?”

Taichi pushes out a wavering voice to Nagase who whispered seemingly deeply moved.

“I.....certainly that.....I was under the impression.....probably. But I.....why..... was I serious about it.....?”

He could not put it into words smoothly. It was what he wanted to say. It was something he wanted her to know. After, he only can take one step forward. But why is it, that he cannot?

Something seemed completely broken. It was because it seemed like something was completely broken.

---

“.....Up until now, what have I been doing.....”

If everything was under the impression then he was completely making a fool out of himself. For how long was he working himself up for nothing?

“Well, in reality, Taichi is amazing I think. No matter who, you will save ---”

“It’s because that was what everyone is saying!”

“You were acting, you’re saying? Like how I was?”

That was Nagase’s story. I also.....no.

“.....That’s not it. I wasn’t acting. More than acting ....if anything.....that appearance.....I.....was relying on?”

Those kind of words came out. Relying on, what was the meaning?

“Aren’t you making a face looking like you are looking for something, Taichi?”

“.....Probably, but....still, I don’t understand.”

“From my experience, I will give you an advice to, be naked I think.”

“Na, naked? Taking off my clothes? You’re daring Nagase.”

“Why are you being a natural idiot here?! No that’s not it.....Ahhh, enough! What I meant was.....if that! I will destroy you.”

“.....destroy?”

“That’s right, destroy.”

Saying that, Nagase got closer. She stood directly in front of Taichi.

“Bring out everything that you have inside yourself, and, pile it up.”

Nagase said as if she was steadily rousing things up.

“Bring it out? Pile it up?”

“It’s a metaphor, a metaphor! It’s ok if you imagine it. Well, here we go~”

---

Nagase breathed in, and then swung both her arms up. What is she planning? What is coming?

“Baaaaaaaaaaaaannnnnnngg!”

While an outrageously loud noise was produced, Nagase suddenly grabbed Taichi's shoulders.

“.....What the, my ears.....what on earth are you trying to .....!”

Taichi who was frowning and complaining said to Nagase.

“Yes, inside of Taichi, “Everything that is Taichi” has been completely destroyed!”

“Destroyed.....huh?”

“Isn't it fine, everything you are has been destroyed! Exactly right now! And then look carefully! Think about that over again!”

“.....Look? Wait. If everything is destroyed, then nothing will be remaining then.....”

“There is.”

---

Nagase confidently addressed.

“Everything was destroyed. Inside yourself, there is something remaining. You can feel that.”

The strong unwavering eyes attracted Taichi and he breathed in.

“Absolutely. After, you can rely on that to move forward.”

Taichi could not make a sound in response to Nagase’s awesomeness; his lips were quivering like a fool.

Nagase with a face looking like she is satisfied, turned her back towards him. And then she looked the evening view. She only said, right now, only you are here so there is time.

According to Nagase, he was destroyed. He heard that he was destroyed.

Taichi certainly heard the sound of crumbling down.

Defeated, smashed up, broken into small fragments. However, thanks to that, the area which could not be

---

seen from everything that got in the way is now exposed. The words has expanded. He glances over.

I absolutely must hold onto it, that 's right, the thing I was thinking about, is broken down.

Demolish it. Sort it out. Look for what's important.

And then, discover it.

Wanting to save someone. Wanting to save something. There was myself who think that it is as a instinctive desire. That was not mistaken.

But, at the same time, I want to save someone, I want to save something.

---It's because there is no "me".

In that moment, a tear fell from Taichi's eyes.

Like a dam that was holding it back breaking, he's been released.

---

There is no “me”. That “me”, should it be called something like that? Opinion? Idea? Belief? Thought? Argument? Intention? Whatever it is, it feels like it doesn’t matter. Anyways, “that” wasn’t there.

Taichi has finally accepted the reality.

The truth is that all along, somewhere, I knew though.

Because there was no “me”, so I could not decide. Because there was no “me”, my opinion was ambiguous. And also, because there was no “me”, I could not get angry at various things. In a bad sense, tolerated. That in itself was a certain kind of apathy.

Especially recently, the career survey, or this phenomenon where we were given a “power”, there were many opportunities where I was made to think suddenly.

And then, I noticed that there was nothing inside me and was surprised. Not intending to make everyone around me wait, I tried to quickly decide. I also, continued down my own path that I think is correct.

---

Even if it just is my own problem, in the situation where I did not look straight at it and was flustered and did not become the level where it can influence the lives of someone else. And so forth using "Dream Perception", I was already gone.

But, there was no "me", I did not want to accept something like that.

That is why, once I have decided the path to use "Dream Perception", I could not abandon it in the middle. Because I, who normally would not have decided that, has decided it, no matter what, I wanted to keep that decision.

If not, I thought that there was no "me" would be exposed.

That felt really shameful.

The thing that that me can do was to help someone --- especially to save someone.

That's because it is unmistakably correct for the "negative" to "lose the negative". However the case for from a "zero" to a "positive"? That was not something I could do.

For the direction I move forward, is infinite. Within that choice, which one to choose? That is something only I can decide. If there is no "me", then I cannot decide.

Wanting to help. Wanting to do something. Wanting to do it well. That is what not able to see the directionality is

.

Even despite that, was my luck good? Because I left the result half-finished so that made me convince that I was correct.

I relied on to it.

Right now one way or another, I am deceiving myself. I really feel that I am nothing and could not change.

Change is where something needs to be discarded and something is born.

That courage which was “discarded” was not there.

In order for something to be gained, one more that “discarded” courage.

Up until now, the things I have accumulated, up until now the paths I went along on. They were nothing important, the habits, I have held fast on that.

I was a selfless freak for myself. I noticed that during that time with “Personality Exchange”.

But, that was the so called nature I have and that was the only reason so my thinking stopped there. I could not make sure if there was one more reason.

I have discovered that now. In order to fill in my emptiness, I help people, I can help someone so that I will try to find the value of myself. That is me. With great difficulty, I recognize it.

I realize that even though I myself was this close, it was this difficult to understand it.

---Why did I until now, for one moment, in one go able to think about things? Suddenly thinking about the doubt, it will instantly occur to my mind.

---

It has been completely pointed out by people around me. For example, Fujishima. And above all, Inaba Himeko.

The answer was already practically hinted at . I was told “change” and “because you can do it” by Inaba. However, the result was, I was incompetent and only came to me now ----

“Nagase” Taichi said to her.

“Hmm, what’s up?”

“I understand various things....after a long time.”

Right now, the things he was thinking, the things he believes, he talked about it with Nagase.

Already it was late in the night and it was at a good point to confirm whether he was causing a problem for her. But she said, “Don’t worry about it at all! Contrarily, being able to help Taichi..... assisting Taichi in his growth, I’m happy!” “----And with that, I failed. I don’t have the right to use the power of “Dream Perception”.”

With that, for once a pause was added.

---

“That right really belongs to Aoki or Inaba I wonder....”

That's because they have a firm grasp of “themselves”. While thinking about that, Taichi whispered.

“yeah, those two are amazing but..... The truth is I think that there is no difference? If the brakes lost their effects like Taichi, then they knew that, so they didn't interfere. Really, if it were a reliable person, then will that person manage using it well and perfectly?”

“.....Is that so, I wonder. Either way, I shouldn't be the one using it. I'm really, sorry. Nagase, I caused you trouble. I promise, to not use “Dream Perception” again. Absolutely, I won't use it. ....I only don't have the courage to use it but.”

“Well, well ok. I feel that it's atonement for the trouble you caused up till now. Perhaps, I'm still thinking about whether to say “Absolutely not use it!” ”

“Huh?”

“I sn't it alright when you re~~aally should use it? That's what I think. It's because it's the bonus stage, that guy made us go through.”

---

“Well, but, that is.....”

“Because I used “Dream Perception”, that is why I could help Taichi? .....No, well in the beginning it was a misunderstanding, in the end it was me saying “baaaaannng!”. Being told that was absurdly hilarious and Taichi without thinking burst into laughter.

“Haha, it’s like Nagase to something like that? .....Huh ? But being that good self-restrained and using it when you should use it you see.....”

In other words, that is what Nagase said before about , “if it’s a really able person then it can be done”.

“That seems like completely Iori-san’s principle right? Right now, there’s a graduation feel to it but, I only point and only pointing out, I wonder, kidding!”

Nagase was chuckling. There without any shadow, she was really cheerfully.

Not even afraid of “Dream Perception”, not even losing her head over it, Nagase showed that decision.

---

“You have really seriously thought about it huh? ..... Amazing, Nagase.”

“Thanks to that, it took time until this though!”

Even so she’s amazing, thought Taichi .

The conversation paused and it soon fell into silence.

In the middle of that, Taichi was deep in thought. Probably, Nagase was also doing that as well.

“Well, rather than that, there are things we should be thinking about.”

Nagase spoke out.

“Taichi’s.....there is no “me”, topic. It’s a bit of a different type, but what do I want to do, I can’t think about that so it’s also the same.”

That was Nagase having a talent when meeting people do to her environment at home. She has been bothered by it for a long time.

“That’s because we, must think about things.”

“About what?”

He generally had an idea but Taichi dared to ask.

“The meaning of me living, the significance of my own existence.”

The wind blew. Her hair which was like silk dance in the air and leaping beautifully. It looked like it was not because it was swept by the wind, but in reverse it was accompanying the wind. The girl who let the strength of her will dwell in her eves was shone by the moon light and is more beautiful than anything else and also with a dignified manner standing still.

“.....I mean, trying to say it and it's stiff! Serious!”

“.....Especially because you decided it has a good feeling, you wished you stayed silent about it.”

It was like Nagase but.

Ah~ I have decided~ I wish it was cooler said Nagase and she laughed.

“Well, Taichi as well, from now on, let's start again.”

---

“Yeah that’s right. From now on, I’ll build on. I’ll quickly catch up to Nagase.”

“Because there’s no handicaps so don’t rush it! If you catch up, my reputation will crumble!”

In the end, because the two of them did not end up going out, Nagase and I as similar people for a long time are able to compete with each other’s trust, that’s the kind of friend I feel like.

Well, from now on, what should I do? How to do it?

If my heart has decided on it, then I must make my move after.

“I, will think forward with my own power. And then ....the dream about my future, I will also think about it.”

Taichi also added thinking about the career survey.

“Dream.....huh?”

Whispering, Nagase looked up at the sky. Taichi lured by her, also looked up at the sky.

The sea, of stars. A complete skyful of stars.

---

The stars sparkled. The stars are twinkling. The stars were not in one plane, if there were distant stars then there are also nearby stars. Sometimes, that is just like the stars lying on top of each other so they are rising to the night sky.

Stretching his hand upwards and spreading it out. The stars were stored in the middle of his hand , and he tightly held it within.

“Ah, that’s right. I still haven’t told anyone but..... do you listen, to my dream?”

While still looking up at the night sky, Nagase said.

“Is it ok for me to listen?”

“Well you see I, in the direction of a school teacher or something like that. I still haven’t clearly decided on a job yet though. I have decided on what I want to do. I want to lend a hand to the growth of children who are embracing various worries and can’t do various things very well.”

Countless thousands of stars floating in this sky, countless thousands of lives shining brightly on this earth.

---

“I want to be the light for children who are confused about their doubts.”

Nagase was beginning to walk.

Like her, Taichi also tried to walk.

But before that, I must conclude the story I had begun myself.

## Translation Notes

1. ↑ 【the proper way of sitting on the floor, kneeling with the tops of the feet flat on the floor, and sitting on the soles
2. ↑ A kimono like jacket.
3. ↑ A lighter version of a kimono

The school field trip came close to the end. On the flight of this day's afternoon, Taichi and the others will return home.

---

The last day is sightseeing in Otaru. Just like Yamaboshi High School to not even have groups decided for the complete free time. There was the incident from yesterday and the restriction on the area of activities were also seemed to be discussed, but in the end, they were able to move forward as planned in a lenient conclusion.

In the activities of the spare time during breakfast, Taichi accepted an apology from the boy who asked him to give authorization for the "Sapporo nighttime free exploration time plan". It's my bad for getting you involved he said. Taichi himself thought of himself as an accomplice so he also returned an apology and between the two of them, they decided they won't bring up this incident.

Again, he felt he was obligated to apologize to the entire class of his year that he has caused problems for them but as he expected, he could not take time now and wants to apologize to the entire class when he returns to school, so he went to each class representative for a favour.

---

“Yaegashi-kun. Your eyes, aren’t they red? Are you ok?”

He was asked by a boy who looked concerned.

“It’s nothing. I’m alright.”

Last night, he did not get an instant since he thought about various things so he only did not get enough sleep.

There were a lot of things he should do. There was apologizing to everyone and following up on the people he gave advice to. His path that he has decided from now on was that.

But, before that, there was a matter that he absolutely must settle.

Running away as he is defeated, he cannot begin afresh.

But conversely, he can begin if he faces his defeat, he thought.

Defeat and fight. Until now, above all else he felt that is cutting into his own heart. Even if he finishes accepting

---

his own faults and cleanses his heart, the failure he has committed in reality, the mistake he has exposed, will continue to remain in that spot as horrible.

He has decided. But there was himself where he is still hesitating and couldn't decide on a course of action. Aren't I burden now.....he also thought.

Checking the time, Taichi took out his phone and he received one mail.

The sender was Uwa Chihiro. It was an unexpected sender. He looked over the content of the mail.

“Sorry for sending it in the morning. There's a guy who said I want to confess to someone during study outside of school time, so I want to consult with Taichi-san. Could you listen to only my story? .....That was the mail sent and I was asked for help so I fulfilled my duty. It is alright if you do not reply.”

It was mail that was difficult to deal with. Even now after such a long time. Now after such a long time.....he suddenly remembered.

---Taichi-san, that, frankly speaking is disgusting.

---

It was the words Chihiro told him in the CD shop. While talking about it, Chihiro also, seemed to have seen through Taichi's bad points. So it suddenly came to his mind. He will try to phone him. What, why, is he trying to phone Chihiro now, he thought. There is a little time before the gathering time.

In the resting space on the first floor of the hotel, Taichi pressed to send button.

A few rings and the other person appeared.

““.....Yes, good morning Taichi-san.....Sorry. You're not pleased with the mail, am I right?””

Commotion from behind can be heard. At this time, he thought it is on the way to school or in the classroom before the start of classes.

““No, it's not that. Well, is it ok for a phone call?””

““Ah--, yes. If it's for a little while. I'll leave the classroom now.””

Sorry, said Taichi and he waits for a short moment.

““So, what’s the matter? Is there a point you’re not satisfied in the mail? That or is it some other case?”

“Ahhh.....ummm.....what is it.”

““.....Even though Taichi-san didn’t need me for anything, you still call me? That is a little, creepy””

“Don’t say it’s creepy. Well, I don’t need anything from you but if I call you, it’s ambiguous but. Only, what is it? Ummm.....that’s it.”

The uncomfortable like a small bone poking the side of his throat finally came loose.

“Ahh, the mail. If it was the Chihiro from before you wouldn’t have done it? Being asked for help by someone so at the very least you fulfilled your duty, saying something like that.”

Taichi entered the battle into a discussion meeting. Chihiro was accompanying Kimura, who came to ask for help. It was Chihiro’s character to say “It’s none of my business” and ignore it.

““From before.....when are you talking about?”

---

“ummm, that’s right. More or less, until around June or July.....”

“That’s talking about pretty far back.”

Chihiro used to laugh scornfully. Only saying nothing but things that were off the point.

““Ahh, sorry. well..... I have changed dramatically since that time.””

“.....changed huh?”

Certainly after the phenomenon with the appearance of that fake, Chihiro said “thanks to the StuCS, I was able to change.” Similarly, Enjouji also said it.

Change. That’s right change. Taichi was at his limit now, he did not have a proposition.

“Dramatically.....change somehow?”

““I could change. If you try it, it’s surprisingly easy. Whether or not you face it head on is only problem in your mind.””

---

Whether or not you face it head on is a problem in your mind.

““How should I put it, am I the one lecturing Taichi-san? Teaching you something you already knew is a good thing.””

“Already knew, you said..... It’s not anything like that you see. I.....I am a person who has somewhat utterly failed, completely defeated.”

The whining that he should be saying to a kouhai early in the morning was not cheerful. But, if noticed, he spoke

.

“.....defeated, is that right? Well, are you telling me that? I am also the worst person who was defeated as well. And that, I was defeated by Taichi-san as well.”

“No, I’m not intending to saying anything unpleasant ....but Chihiro, you have gotten over that defeat?”

Until an answer, there was only silence.

““Gotten over.....it isn’t something as cool like that. In my case, the things already lost are not there anymore and well lets do it kind of feel.”

“Even so..... you were defeated so you fight, isn’t is scary?”

Still it was a moment where it looked like he was still thinking a little, choosing his words.

““In my case, I thought that I was defeated so I must directly fight. But thinking about it now, that time if I could say something, then I wanted to say, “I was defeated so I can only fight now.”.””

---Defeated so I can only fight now.

Ahh, so that’s how it is and Taichi came to agree with it.

Certainly, the person defeated is helpless and only piling shame on top of shame. If one thinks back, it becomes shame. One becomes waiting for the day where

---

it naturally fades, But if it completely fades, you will lose the chance to be able to fight and only a warped form of a “defeated past” remains.

Only now.

Really, only now.

Even to what extent it is shameful, even to what extent it is painful, even so, I can fight only now.

““.....If you can do that early, it would be to some extent more preferable, I at long last think but it’s that. Already, I hope you can do it.””

I have became irresponsible, he thought. But, it’s different. There were words continuing.

“That’s because, you’re not particularly going to die.””

Not particularly going to die.

““ If compared to death, nothing is as frightening. Oppositely, if you are not going to die then you can already do anything.””

When being told that. When being told to that extent.

---

Isn't stopping in my track becoming something stupid?

"".....Saying that, what am I talking about..... also just before, Yui-san also phned....."

"You talked with Kiriyama--"

""WAhhh!? Hey, what the hell!?"

Suddenly it became noisy from the direction of the phone.

""What the hell is my line.....Why are you with Taichi-senpai since the morning..... it's unfair..... voice....the wonderful voice..... Chihiro-kun..... Change with me..... voice.....""

From the sounds he can hear during the interruption, he had a perfect idea of the actual situation.

""You're so mean!?" ""Your over-excitement and going overboard is way worse!"

---

“.....Hey, what’s the matter Enjouji? You’re there right ?”

““Lend it to me, Chihiro-kun! .....Yes! It’s the Enjouji you called! It’s Shino! Good morning Taichi-senpai!””

“.....You’re really energetic early in the morning, Enjouji .”

It seemed that he was about to forget about her childlike character. Right now, she seized Chihiro’s cell phone. She’s too active.

““Yes! Because you’re on the school trip so you currently haven’t been free. When your wonderful voice spread out from the fun suddenly! Anyone would be excited!””

“Well.....sorry about that.”

““No no! There is no ridiculous bad points about Taichi-senpai..... .....Well, except for the voice, nothing entered my eye that caught my attention!””

---

“You’re complementing me with “you’re amazing” because of that reason!?”

It seems like I lost my self-confidence.

“Ah.....ummm, Taichi-senpai?”

It seemed like from loudly shouting mode, she has calmed down a little.

““A, a little while ago, Chihiro’s words, I arbitrarily listened so I don’t understand it well but.....you are in trouble right now.....huh?””

“That’s right.....I’m probably, in trouble. But Enjouji, you don’t need to worry.”

““Ye, yes. I understand.....Ah, well, well, please let me say this!””

Oh, said Taichi and he lied in wait. In the direction of the receiver, there were sounds of adjusting one’s breathing.

---

““Do your best, Taichi.....senpai!””

“.....Haha, do your best, huh?”

Anytime, he himself has given to Enjouji this “do your best”, it was at an important scene. When was that? The image he has is a scene on top of the roof, but his memories was murky and couldn’t make clear of it. Certainly, there was that scene.

““Ummm..... my level of “do your best” could not be of any help and instead has caused trouble for.....””

“No, it’s completely not like that. It’s been a lot of help, thank you.”

Thanks to that, his mind was certain. After is only without being afraid and taking action.

“Could you switch with Chihiro?”

Enjouji with a reply “Yes!” switched with Chihiro.

“The reply to the kid who wants to consult with me is, wait a little bit longer. ....Because I probably can give a proper answer.”

Implicitly, it was full of meaning. Taichi said it. He changed so he wanted to convey that.

“Yes, I understand. ....I'll look forward to it.”

From the sound of Chihiro's voice, it seemed he had conveyed that to some extent. A rather sharp guy.

See ya..... with he was about to hangs up and stayed on. While a little confused, Taichi made a fresh resolve to speak. That's because, right now he wants to convey his feelings now.

“It's good..... to have you two as underclassmen.”

Towards the receiver earpiece, barely it seemed like a voice from the side from Enjouji shouting “Yes~~~~! So happy~~~~!” can be heard.

---

Taichi in a hurry returned to his room and headed to the gathering location with Watase and Ishikawa who were finishing up with preparations. Before he came to the parking lot where the bus was waiting, he talked to Kriiyama.

She excused here self from a male friend nearby and distanced a little away from the rest of the group.

“Kiriyma..... those rings under your eyes are horrible”

“Taichi as well, your red eyes.”

The two pointed out to each other and the both of them laughed.

A cool white shirt with beige short pants put together with a mule<sup>[1]</sup> Kiriyma looked cute but at the same time looking mature.

“So, what’s up?”

“Um, hey listen....that....”

Kiriyama’s face turned extremely red. Come to think of it, is she embarrassed? She also looks frightened. What’s wrong?

“My, my, my once in a life time battle....do you want to see? No, as I thought, it’s not particularly a once in a life time! It’s ordinary! It’s common! It’s a normal battle though!”

“.....ummm?”

“Ah~~~~~, I mean..... I’m talking about, to see, me saying various things to Aoki.”

Kiriyama had her face become red and cast her eyes downwards.

“Confession, I can witness it?”

Couldn’t even believe that kind of suggestion will be made even in my dreams.

“Wait, it’s not a confession! No.....not at all.....that kind of thing.....”

---

“But, why me?”

Being able to see it probably won't be a good feeling. (It's a talk about the position of peeping from a long time ago)

“.....Until here, you have looked after me in various ways.....at the end, I want Taichi to see the way I way I do things. It feels like an obligation, for you taking care of me all the time.”

“Don't worry about it.”

“I do mind it. My warrior's blood is roused up.”

“.....Your body and mind is becoming a warrior huh?”

But for a long time, what has become of watching over each other for a long time? What is Kiriyama's way of doing things? Saying that I'm not interested is a lie.

“.....And also, I cannot run away any more. When it was nothing, I seem to run away.....”

Is it because she burned her boat, I see.

"Ah, I already told Aoki! I made the promise of calling him and also saying I will probably show it completely to Taichi."

"What about Aoki?"

".....he's flexible with an all okay. ....That guy's generosity is unbelievable....."

Kiriyama held her head and shook her head. That feeling he didn't understand.

"And then..... this time's discussion about the problem with Chibbi, we talked about Aoki. And then after, he laughed that hasn't been seen since a long time ago. That guy. Saying ""I also sulked and was stubborn. Whatever happens here, I thought that I had to be relentless." and apologized to me. Probably, we were in the same boat..... A certain level of the ill-feeling of until today has been cleared."

Taichi saw Kiriyama who was calmly talking. He thought that seeing that look, even if he goes taking a peep at them, it will be probably alright.

"If you two are really fine with it....., then I'll do it. Of course, I won't get in the way."

---

“Alright, OK! .....Then, I'll mail you the place a little later.”



At the canal, everyone was dismissed and started their free time in Otaru. The assembly location was the same place at 1 o'clock.

Because it was completely free time, today will be most likely many couples openly sightseeing.

“Ohh, so that's a canal huh? In the end it's a..... canal for sure?”

Miyagami said.

The time limit is three hours. Taichi with Watase, Miyagami, Sone, and Ishikawa joined with a number of other boys have decided before hand to go sightseeing together.

Somewhere, the townscape which gave off a nostalgic atmosphere, had beautiful harmony between the

---

historical buildings and the parts that were developed afterwards. Seeing the brick buildings and western stone building made one end up feeling like they are visiting a eastern European country. But, the essence of a Japanese style was there and obviously had an atmosphere different from normal cities.

"Say, Ishikawa, you're not going around town with your girlfriend?"

Sone asked.

"At the end, for only a little."

"Absolutely, at that time, show me your girl friend. And, Yaegashi, what are you going to do?" Miyagami asked him.

"Actually..... I must go already."

That's because all sorts of conclusions were waiting for Taichi. Sorry to everyone but.

"Quick! But..... since it's the last day, it's better to be with your girlfriend! Hehe!"

---

When Taichi tried to part away from everyone, Watase seemingly on purposely whispered, "Yeah that's right".

"I don't get it, but do it properly."

Taichi was thankful from his heart to those warm words that were given to him but his close friend since first year.

"Huff huff.....From the lace with the sign with the glass work shop, the second street, on the right.....here?"

Almost looking like he will be late for the specified time, he some how managed to arrive. At the back of what appears to be a two floored, long western styled mansion , were two people already there.

They were standing a few meters distance away. Aoki stared fixedly at Kiriyma and across from him, Kiriyma's gaze was directed at the ground. It seemed like Taichi leaned against a vending machine that did not seem to enter the two's field of vision. Taichi was silent and waited.

---

Already for a really long time, Aoki had continued to say that he likes Kiriyma. When he noticed it, he announced that his love and it was like that from then on. Kiriyma is Kiriyma and while she embraced the wound called androphobia she also overcame that and ended up standing in front of Aoki today.

The two of them were able to speak various stories. All of that, it concludes today.

As an observer, he will witness that.

Whether he wanted to or not, Taichi's tension increased. Of course, it really did not compare to those two themselves.

"Um, um, Um.....To,to,today, th....."

"Hey Yui, calm down, calm down. Because it even can't be people talk."

Aoki followed up on Kiriyma who was unbelievably incoherent and fumbling on her words on and on.

"Sorry, deep breaths....."

Huff puff huff puff, and adjusted her breathing, Kiriyma "All right" and nodded.

Better than Kiriyma, but Aoki was obviously nervous that it can be understood from seeing him.

"Alright! I'll go!" While saying that, Kiriyma crossed her two arms in front of her face and then brought it down and lowers her head exactly.

"I have trouble with men but right now it seems that I became able look at a man normally. And with that, I was thought....., if I was asked "what is the type of guy you like", it can't be mistaken that it won't be you."

"Ehhh!?"

Aoki raised a shriek and at the same time Taichi also slipped out a ".....eh"

"With nothing holding back, a cool attractive man is my type. Chihiro is probably close."

"Wha!?"

".....What's with you making weird noise?"

---

"no....that probably came out. That kind of start.....I get worried.....this is bad."

"Shut up and listen! Anyways, I like a guy that looks like Chihiro."

".....gulp....."

Aoki, who seemed to have made a sound, forcefully held down his mouth. The feeling, I understood.

"But, you know."

And, right there Kiriyama turned around.

"But....., that sort of a guy, right now, I completely can't imagine dating him. It doesn't feel right."

The vast land of the north, the autumn sky. While being embraced by the fresh air and being watched over by it, Kiriyama said.

"The ideal love I think is a sweet and romantic love. That kind of love, I really long wished for it. But that is similar to a "whether a prince on a white horse appearing" kind of desire. It is ideal but not realistic. It is not a fantasy that can become reality."

---

Gradually Aoki's expression also started to become tensed.

"Really, realistically, what type of person should be going out with..... when I think about it, probably, a person similar to my friends."

There are many forms of how you date some one I think, said Kiriyama.

"If by humans, one probably can't see the correct kind of romance. ....It's not let's kiss or something like that... ...Messing up then the extension of friends can be seen, probably."

While Kiriyama embarrassingly mumbled saying that, still not once looking down, she raises her face.

"When I tried to think more broadly, ....It seems that isn't a person, who is fun and you can exchange silly things, good? Because a cheerful and fun family is good."

Taichi also listened quietly. Kiriyama made her thoughts come around, he thought.

---

"And, in the end. It's a talk about, what type person that matches me, what kind of way of dating that matches me. And that....., if I don't try it out, then I wouldn't know."

Certainly, there are limits when you only simulate it inside your head.

"Probably a romantic love, a romance like friendship, whichever one, I think I will try it. And also, I think, I will go find the love that is for me."

As we were together for a very long time, it is not like it will end right here. That's because this is only the first checkpoint. Because with that, life will continue to go on.

"Sorry, somewhat, this..... kind of feeling I was planning for."

Is she saying it's planned or is she saying it's faithful.

"Your feeling of liking someone without any conditions is, wrong. But, must we like someone without

---

any conditions? If I can have a love like from my dream, it would wonderful. But, I can't me a child seeing dreams all the time."

People see dreams. Continuing seeing dreams is something very important. But that's why, in the dreamy state of mind, we can't neglect reality. Where we are living is in reality.

"It can't be help for me to like you? Normally....like."

That line, was it in his "dream"? Can't be? ----No.

"Our two "likes" are different I think."

Once again, Kiriyama made her words clear. That's right, the ways people think are different.

Aoki, has Aoki's. Kiriyama, has Kiriyama's.

Nothing will begin when you think to meet with some else's.

So, I, that's why I.

"But, even so I.....even if I'm mistaken, I want to come along. with my situation, with my selfish thinking, ..... from my very beginning, I can only think about you."

That is why she said it. Her very own, the wish only she has. "That is why, if it is alright, -----let's go out."

Kiriyama stopped thinking about her own feelings, exposed everything and announced her conclusion.

Without running away, Kiriyama found an answer. She probably will be criticized as a person. But to Taichi, he thinks it is something that should be faithfully respected.

The Aoki, who is facing her; the Aoki, who says he truly likes her; how will he respond----

"My answer, has been completely decided you see. Because there were differences, I'll pull it off. Because differences were mixed in, it became precisely a good feeling. If we're the same, it would be boring."

Kiriyama was really embarrassed by Aoki's expression and scratched her cheeks.

---

“Well, thinking about it that much, going out, it would be interesting huh? A basic feeling! Isn’t it good because our personalities have continued to be different and we listen to them? ....how should I put it, anyways what’s more important”



Aoki's words were cut off, once again, he sends words that would become a beginning for the two of them.

"I, love you, Yui."

Those were words of destiny, words of a beginning.

".....You're unbelievably big hearted....."

With that, Kiriyama Yui and Aoki Yoshifumi, they have become girlfriend and boyfriend.



Without being noticed, Taichi left the two of them. Being shown Kiriyama's determination and battle, fighting spirit has been injected into him. Next, is Taichi's turn.

The time is 10:40. If he doesn't move soon, he will not make it to meeting with Fujishima. He thought that being called is an inconvenience on the school's field trip but if thinking about it very carefully, Fujishima during the trip

was intensely attacking him, so telling her, "I have something to talk to you about.", she said, "When, where , now!?" and showed great interest about it.

The place Fujishima designated was the port area. Warehouses were lined up on the pier. On foot, it took 20 minutes. Taichi arrived and Fujishima was standing on the tip with the ocean behind her back.

"Well then, you will explain all the various sort of things for me? At all cost please do. Confess them all! Ummm, <Heartseed> and "Dream Perception....."

"W, wait. You're quick....."

Today, The Renowned Detective Fujishima Maiko, who had her hair bundled together perfectly, was really living recklessly.

"What's more, why take the trouble to come to this place even....."

Below was gravel and it was far. Somehow, he manage to rely on a map to reach this place. Well, it is a good situation since no one whatsoever around.

---

"When a criminal confesses his crimes, wasn't it obvious to speculate that it is at the ocean! Really, a cliff would have been good but, as I thought, instantly..... The sea is calm.... Crash more, waves!"

It seemed that Fujishima likes being in character.

".....Well then. First of all, there's something I want to say but, is that ok?"

This is not a competition. if it was a competition then I would already have engaged it. It's Fujishima's win, Taichi's lost. He tried to think that there was no point for a reversal but even how he think hard about it, he was prepared that it was impossible.

That is why, the thing that Taichi will do is nothing but saying rubbish as a defeated warrior.

But to Taichi, escape is not something he will let past and he will fight with his **defeat**.

Go ahead, I have time, Fujishima told him that and Taichi starts.

---

"For about one and a half month....., Fujishima, you have told me various things. I was criticized, I probably should express that."

"A war between a renowned detective and a suspect, of course."

"I was told things that made me think over various things..... "You are absolutely unable to guide anyone well" or "you don't have thought""

Even if that was pointed out, I didn't try to think about them right away. No, I recognized there was an obscured problem. However I did not face it.

The detested part of myself, the part that is no good, finding that, it was scary.

"After a long time, I have finally carefully thought about that."

That was because I slammed into a wall. Because I slammed into it, I was indecisive and threw a tantrum but during yesterday night, I looked directly at it and

thought about things thoroughly. Thanks to Nagase, I was able to do that. And after that, after talking to the two kouhai as well, I was thinking in circles on the bus.

With that little time, the thing I thought about was probably nothing important at all.

"Hmm, and..... so **for who?**"

Ahhh, as I thought, Fujishima knew everything and with that question I understand that.

The smell of sea water stuck to his chest.

".....for myself."

I can only live for myself. I intended to understand that. But at times when it was convenient, I relied on "it's for someone else". I was making excuses, that is a way to express it.

""For someone else" is easier huh? That's because, deciding the most difficult "objective", deciding the direction to move forward in, someone entrusted me with that."

Fujishima said "yeah", and nodded.

---

"If you wait for directions, you won't change right?"

Living by obeying something is easy. It's alright if you move as you are instructed. That is, an example, you are able to lose "yourself".

And then it is difficult to be criticized as a person obeying.

Being criticized from time to time, you take charge of "yourself" and is someone who have decided on something.

"While saying it's for someone else, in the end, the thing that was done, ..... was giving up on the things you have chosen yourself. It was something where you couldn't do anything."

"But, how is it that you were accomplishing that?"

"That is---"

By chance, and run away? Deceive her? It was "Dream Perception" and tell her directly..... thinking about Fujishima's own danger as well, it was unlikely?

---

"I can't say it right away, so wait a little."

Okay, Fujishima said with her mouth and with her hand made a sign.

"I have a certain meaning for, there was no "me"."

I'll probably tell her the nuance to this "me"? While thinking about that, Taichi continues.

Even though I was a person who continued to leave it to others and complied with them..... I had "power", and unfortunately became a person who could influence others."

Taichi conveyed the truth. He conveyed what he felt and what he was thinking. He did not lie. He also did not bend the truth. He moves forward believing that only the truth can break through reality.

Is she going to tell her thoughts? Fujishima's eyebrow twitched.

"That's why I was abused and failed. For people around me.....but, before one knows, it became looking going along with people around me."

---

"Going along with people around me."

"I failed and for the first time..... I was destroyed, and my naked self, I saw it myself, and I truly understood the parts of me that was no good."

".....naked self."

Fujishima whispered. It felt that something, somewhere touched Fujishima's harp string

"There was nothing in me, it is like that. But, once again, from here, I am going to pile up. The unimportant pride or everything that is unnecessary, I will abandon them and believe in my true nature."

".....abandon. .....my own true nature."

It feels like she picked up a strange part but..... I'll add more to it.

".....I hold courage, which I have tossed away parts I clung on more than up until now. I will begin anew."

".....a courage where you tossed away things you clung on to.....!"

---

Fujishima made a startled face and was instantly lost in thought. Catching on to Fujishima's weird lines did not seem mistaken. But, there's was something I don't understand. Without changing the flow, Taichi moved ahead.

"You listened to my so called decision.... I'll say it."

Taichi took one breath and relaxed his body.

It's going, to be alright somehow. Because it's not particularly that I'm not going to die.

Taichi once again made his body nervous. This is a gamble about to what extent his own sincerity holds true.

"I've been dragged into a certain problem. But, why did that happen, I can't say at this point now. Someday when that ends, if I know that it's all alright.....No."

He has moved on from the so called attitude where he leaves it to someone else.

"Someday, "I " will end that problem. And if I end it, I will tell you, Fujishima, what that was all about."

I'm not wishing for it to end for me but with my own will, with my own power, I will end it.

Honestly, a realistic mean to the said goal did not come to mind and perhaps it is probably called a "dream".

But, adopting a "goal", people will for the first time begin.

They will walk towards their ideal "dream".

"That is why, until that time, wait for me."

In the end, it was a nice way of saying "I'm begging you". But right now, it was all Taichi could do.

Fujishima with her mouth closed said nothing. Is her mind unsatisfied? It looked like her eyes gleamed.

"The guarantee of that.....where is it?"

With a quiet voice that seemed to have been swept away by the murmurs of the calm waves, Fujishima asked.

"Guarantee....."

---

There isn't, really. But, right now.

"I want you to believe in me."

".....Even though I will beat the crap out of you, if you are pathetic?"

"Even so, I..... Because I will remain believing in myself, I will begin from that and build up on top of that, and become stronger."

He made quite a declaration. He raised the hurdle to much. It'll be alright. He'll make it alright.

Fujishima was silent. What was she thinking about? How is she going to take in Taichi's words? He doesn't know. Only, it felt like she was deeply impressed by it.

"I also.....noticed it. Listening to Yaegashi-kun's words ..... My own..... problem."

Fujishima trembled with fear and with her right hand held her head.

"I.....was an existence with a "title"!"

What? What's going on? What happened?

---

"Yeah..... That's right.....that's me. A bit of a shock....."  
"

In theory, in that spot Fujishima would go down on one knee and lower her head.

This is bad. He couldn't understand the meaning of her taking two steps forward.

"Ummmm,..... Fujishima? Did something happen? Could you explain it for me?"

".....I was called "Love Master".....I was really happy with that title..... Answering to people's hopes, I did my best. My desire was on the same line as that so I wasn't discontent."

Anyways, Taichi listens to her story.

"And then, I was called "The Missionary of Love" or "Love God"..... I was really satisfied. The result of only being suitable for that duty is the remaining result..... But, before I knew, I made being called that by objective"

"I, I see."

That is just the feeling of being worship, and it's not like he doesn't understand that feeling. Taichi also just experienced exactly the same thing.

"Thinking about it, being the "Class President" was the same thing.... Being recognized as "class president" was more important..... that being Fujishima Maiko. That is why when I lost the election, it hit me hard....."

"Was that.....how it was?"

Fujishima who I thought was a superwoman, is worrying with childish feelings. The various things up until now was like "I see" and made sense. "It's guaranteed this time..... I called myself the "renowned detective" who caught Yaegashi-kun. When I did that, before I knew, I obsessed with being the "renowned detective"..... Yesterday's act where everyone did what they liked and their suspicious actions..... I couldn't stop them."

"No, that was because it was all my fault."

She saw him saying that but Fujishima did not listen.

“Me, being caught as a “renowned detective”..... I lost sight of something even more important!”

“Oh, ohh. Is that so?”

“And then..... I noticed it. Thank you. Thanks to you Yaegashi-kun.”

“I feel like I didn’t do anything though.....”

“You’re wrong.”

Fujishima refuted extremely clearly.

“Yaegashi-kun, you have courage of tossing away various ties of obligation and faced me with your naked self.”

“Telling me that.....it’s embarrassing.”

Being faced with a tender smile, Taichi didn’t know how he should respond to her.

However, it became a really warm feeling. He didn’t try to think that the two of them right here and now, that they could construct a feeling like this.

---

“Well then, doing that, I have been moved.”

And right there, Fujishima’s returned to having her calm expression.

“Saying that, whether you answer my question or not doesn’t matter anymore.”

“Gulp.....but that.....”

He hoped that the deeply moved Fujishima would overlook it, but did it go well?”

“Nothing particular, but well, it’s all good.”

“.....huh?” said Taichi and was caught on the wrong foot.

“Yaegashi, “I” will do somehow do it, “I” will explain each and every thing to you. “I” have been on board with it? Well then, why don’t you try getting on board?”

“I”, “I”, “I”, Fujishima with that strong pressure said to him.

“Being told that sort of thing and acting all cool, girls would soon want to go after you.”

---

Being praised, Taichi's cheeks became hot.

"This player bastard! Makes me sick!"

When he thought he was praised, he was verbally abused.

"Alright, shall we return soon?" Fujishima proposed.

"When I lost sight of the important think I can only do now, I wasn't a kid sine the beginning. That's because, the school field trip only happens once."

The speed of switching over, this is also very Fujishima-like.

As Fujishima was leaving the pier, it looked like she suddenly thought of something and quietly says.

"Yaegashi-kun, you look like the protagonist that would come from a movie with a hero, huh?"

"Not at all, I'm ordinary. I'm the protagonist.....of my own ordinary life."

Because, for human beings, anyone is a protagonist.

“Ah, still being cool.”

“That’s because you were saying it.....”

Taichi showed his dissatisfaction. But, for some reason, the conversations with the recent Fujishima has become fun.

“Well then, let me also announce something.”

Fujihsima, decided on a pose with her foot on top of a mooring post which was connected to a post with a rope stopping it.

“I, who have noticed the mistakes, have changed my bad points, and polished my very own body. Someday I will appear in front of you as the “New Fujishima”..... No, the “True Fujishima”!”

“.....You’re the one who’s more like a hero.”



---

Taichi expended more time than he thought talking with Fujishima. There is still some extra time till the upcoming final battle but before that, there is something he needs to do. He thought that he couldn’t say that it is

wasteful in this situation, so he got on a taxi and let the driver know of his destination.

He reached his destination barely on time. It was a gothic, while simple but beautiful church.

A characteristic of it was a spire positioned at the center and on top of that a cross was placed. The stain glasses on the surface of the walls were beautiful and the solemnness of the massive porch at the entrance was to be admired. Outside of the church, one can see sightseers scattered around. A group from Yamaboshi High School was there but they were coming out from the building and soon left.

And, at the entrance to the church, a silhouette of a person can be seen.

From the entrance hall, a girl's figure appeared .

“Ina....”

Taichi's eyes were stolen by the beauty of Inaba, who is standing there, and he became certain.

---

Wearing a white one-piece with a white cardigan on top, it was a style where it looked like a pure painting was drawn.

Usually, she does not have this said look. Also, on the school field trip, for the entire time, Inaba was wearing nothing but comfortable clothing so he was completely surprised. But, that was unrelated to the Inaba right now who has been awakened and is glimmering. Her white figure shines onto the church.

“.....What?”

The way she spoke was cold. And he realized once again. While being told by Inaba , “I hate you” and then breaking up, he could not follow up. Today, Inaba replying to the phone call for him was close to a miracle.

“Well.....Ummm..... Anyways, really, thank you, for making time for me.”

“.....You did say to that. “Give me one last chance”.”

Thinking back at what happened at that time, Taichi became embarrassed. So to speak, isn't he a man who is desperately unable to give her up and struggling? No, so to speak, it's not as it is."

"What's more, you came to this kind of place of places huh....Like a church."

"There's no reason behind it. My friends' plans..... I went along with them."

"My bad for interrupting you. .....I heard it on the found, but is it alright? Your other friends....."

"'Why are you not spending time with your boyfriend on your last day? Why? Why?' It was getting on my nerves so it actually is perfect. Hmph."

A small pause and then it fell into a strange silence.

The time with nothing to say to each other to Inaba, who usually doesn't become in pain, it is nervous and irritating. There is no other way and the two realized themselves that a ditch has formed between them.

"And, for time, what do you want to do?"

---

Inaba's expression was grim.

"Ahh..... perhaps, let's move. Inside, are people there? or is outside....."

As one would expect, talking at the entrance would get in the way of others.

".....Well, go inside. There's no one inside and I listened to the explanation on the tour."

Led by Inaba, who was visiting this place earlier, Taichi entered the insides of the church. What is Inaba thinking right now? Her eyes practically didn't meet his own so he couldn't determine that.

Compared to the outside, one could feel history inside the church. The light shining through the stained glass made the holy atmosphere hang in the air, but the warmth of the wood produced a familiarity. They moved to the second floor.

"Here's the sanctuary."

Taichi passed through the wooden door. It was his first experience of entering the actual inside of the church properly. It was a room with high ceilings and

---

surrounded by white walls. The arched windows were coloured glass here. A wooden chair was lined with works of ornaments. It was chair where many people can sit on. Directly in front of him on the left and right were statues of Maria and Jesus. In the center an altar was installed there.

While the two of them had their eyes on the inner construction, they moved forward. They faced each other .

Is it here where it will become his place of destiny? His feelings of nervousness increased. Adding to that, the solemnness of this holy place has an atmosphere where it would not forgive him if he tells a single lie or being egotistical. Taichi begins.

But, let's begin.

Let's begin the fight of the loser.

There's nothing I should protect inside myself, it's not like I'm going to die.

Above all, I want to make this place the place of destiny.

---

To Inaba, I will confess the answer I was guided to.

“I have many things I want to say..... First of all, it’s about the thing you pointed out to me recently. I was told to fix it. And to that, I will say what the me right now think. Is that ok?”

Inaba nodded to the introduction she heard.

He breathed in slowly and Inaba’s words came to mind.

--You can’t change for me? Can I change you?

“Inaba. I, have changed I think. I decided to change.”

Taichi, without avoiding Inaba’s eyes, looked directly at her. Look. Look carefully at the me, the person in front right now in front of your eyes.

“.....eh?”

Was it for being too sudden? Inaba’s eyes looked lie she did not understand the meaning and blinked her eyes.

“.....change....you said?”

---

Once he started talking, it became considerably more relaxing. After it's ok if he can continue on.

And, that's why a question is always the first step.

"Before, Inaba you said this huh, if everyone said, "it is for someone else", and the world has no goals, then that kind of world would go to ruins. ..... I understand the meaning of that."

The superficial meaning of that, he understood from when he asked. But right now, it is the true meaning.

"If somebody has to indicate the correct justice and the path that somebody should take, then the world will not move forward. That's why that somebody, with their own will, must decide on their own goals."

Somebody must do that. It is necessary for somebody to do that. It is the duty that somebody should carry.

That somebody is, myself.

Taichi, with his will, continues on.

"But even if you have a goal, even if you decided on your own that it is correct, whether that is correct or not,

---

you wouldn't know. ....Well, for sure, it won't become the justice for all people."

That's because, of course, on this world, there are a lot of people and a lot of ways of thinking.

"The justice someone holds on to will probably be injustice for someone else."

No matter where or how someone looks at it, at some point in time there will probably be justice. But, if you look at it from practically one side, even if it is justice, from seeing it on another side, it might be bad. The situation can easily flip. Because any war, our side is righteous and the enemy are bad. From whichever side, they put up their own "justice" and would regard their opponents as "bad". This is the kind of world we are in.

Inaba without interposing listened to him. Staring into the side of those eyes, ----probably an illusion but---- he could see colours of anticipation.

"What is necessary isn't right, wrong; good, not good. I seemed to have....decided selfishly on my own that before."

Explaining the "Dream Perceptions "on his own.

---

“But, obviously, no one would have known that. Really what is necessary is---”

----To hold my own beliefs.

----Don't let someone else make decisions for you.

----Move forward with your own will.

“That is, what is the thing that is necessary for me?”

The thing that was noticed by many peoples, the thing that he doesn't have enough, the thing he should hold onto himself.

Confused and confused, and finally he caused people trouble and at long last has reached something.

Taichi asked waiting for Inaba's judgment.

“.....ah.....what? Are you waiting for me to answer back?”

Inaba looked the other way and was scratching her head, That action was really like a man, especially that neat and clean appearance became somewhat too good for her.

---

“Yeah.....well what,..... that’s what I think too. This high and almighty, a little, maybe it’s too early for us kids.”

“In our situation, the age for staying as kids is over!” that thing?”

“Shu, shut up. Because being said again is, embarrassing.....Realize it!”

Inaba was embarrassed and made an unpleasant face.

That’s right; it was good while we were kids. As far as that, we have “ourselves” and even if we didn’t express of our opinions and wished we could do that in the future. Being kids is a learning period for that.

That’s why, for Taichi, he originally if it was alright for a little bit longer. Probably, while becoming an adult, he wished he can become that. Of course, when entering the second year of high school, it became “completely a trivial matter” and he probably should have been a little surprised.

---

But, Taichi, obtained an abnormal “power” and seemed to have become able to cause big influences on people.

Inaba says.

“Well..... it was only related to those weird phenomena. By being able to use “power” on other people, right?”

If “power” enters his hands, then it was a different topic. Similar to an adult, no, more than an adult, because he became able to influence the lives of people.

“I basically wished..... that the people in front of me are smiling. It’s nothing but a childish idea..... But when you have power, that isn’t allowed.”

Having power.

Becoming an adult.

“So in the end it’s about timing, timing. Because the time, it should come, came, we must do that. We were kids of a certain age and then all at once we became adults. Well, it was a little early for us huh?”

---

If the time it should come it came, for humans, everyone has various things to consider, and in the end it is with their own judgment where they must choose the path they think is correct.

It is the wall that should be broken down someday, and right now I broke it now.

“.....somehow, when I think about it now.... It seems like Inaba you really knew everything. If I had paid more attention listening to your words and if I obeyed.....”

“No, it’s not like that at all.”

Inaba’s expression became somewhat calmer ,

“Because if you noticed it by thinking by yourself, I think you could understand the true meaning. It’s something someone else can’t point out to you..... Well, in anyhow, if I did a better job, then the problems would have been cleaned up quickly.”

But, I could do better..... Inaba adjusted to looking downwards.

“Basically, my thinking itself, thinks I’m “right”, but to Taichi, it would be confuse you..... there are parts in the

---

way I do things, well.....there are parts that are no good..... So, what's more.....is ..... that.....I ..... that."

She began to fiddle with her hands. The confident Inaba fell into silence, the confident Inaba let him peek at her face.

"It's alright, Inaba. I ----"

Taichi opened his mouth and Inaba with a "tsk" glared at him.

"It's because of that good nature of yours when you see someone in trouble, you instantly go help! You..... that, I.... said I like you..... so, you instinctively returned the favour....kind of feeling. I thought you were like that .....but.....hey, why am I the only talk here!?"

Inaba shouted by herself, and was flustered by herself.

".....Damn, what is this.....? Even though I thought it was already no good so I pushed you away, we can quickly come back damn together.....?"

"Well, because Inaba you pushed me away..... I had the feeling to be able to do that."

---

“.....Right? As I thought, maybe giving a little distance is....”

Inaba lowered her eyes and made face looking like she gave up on something.

Why is Inaba making that face ---- Is it my fault? Well then, I'll hurry up and make her smile ---- Is that what I should try doing reflexively?

No that's not it. I can't stop thinking right now. I'll move forward, one more step.

Inaba and I, what should we do? I, Yaegashi Taichi, what should I be thinking?

I'll pass over the one mountain.

I knew what I should be doing. That is easy that is easy to understand. I realized myself what I don't have enough and now there's nothing but announcing the thing I should be doing and the way to do it.

Through that and then what should I do? Without leaving the decision with anyone, I will hold my own beliefs and with my own will continue on with that way.

---

“I have something to tell you. Would you listen to me?”

Taichi made his request and after moments of stubbornness, Inaba nodded.

In that moment, Inaba looked like a powerless girl.

Here in this sanctuary, there is only one boy and only one girl.

“I think there are different kinds of forms of love.”

For Inaba Himeko, he cannot be indecisive. I must confess my own feelings properly. That's what I think from watching Aoki and Kiriyama.

“There are many forms of love. It is completely wrong to consider that each and every one will be ideal. That's what I think, in the case of Inaba and me.”

People as people have various ways of thinking.

That is it is impossible in this world where it can completely match someone else's.

For example, even if it is between two people.

---

"But, in the middle of that, you see..... People, are connected."

People and people get close to each other and live by interfering with each other.

"I thought about why are we able to do that sort of thing? But when I think about it, the reason is with someone like friends, one doesn't think about that sort of thing and it's natural. I thought, maybe love, is like that sort as well."

Because the world has all sorts of currents, big and small, even if you are absent-mindedly get drifted away, coincidentally you will join up with someone else. With that, it could probably work out well.

"But, the probability of attaining real happiness.....isn't for certain."

It's alright to leave luck to the heavens.

But is that really ok?

Even though, you living is the life you only have yourself.

---

"That is why, I must wish for myself."

Taichi spoke. Inaba listened.

The sanctuary was as if it was waiting for the two of them but no one enters.

"I think that there are a lot of considerations that I must take into account about deciding something. Things around me, and things about the other person."

When thinking about the position of the other person, it was obvious that it would not go well but there is no way I could completely ignore it.

"But, in the end, I can only decide by myself."

Things like decisions, I must not have a narrow way of thinking. I'll think about it in a broader sense.

From this chaotic world, I don't know if it's the correct answer. It's my responsibility to choose.

I will have a clear view of my heart, express my own opinion, and everything will start from here.

---

"I thought so, the thing I thought about as myself..... I think I want to tell you Inaba."

The preface became long. But thanks to that, it seems I conveyed the things I seriously thought about to some extent. Inaba gulped and swallowed some saliva. He knew that she was nervous.

Taichi regrettably remembered about the nervousness he has forgotten.

It's not like I have never confessed before.

But only this confession where I racked my head over, was the first time.

Well then, this a fight with myself.

This is Yaegashi Taichi's fight, facing Inaba Himeko, in this world.

"Because Inaba, you told me that you like me, I also had to become liking you as well. If I can say that there was no occasion that I thought about that..... then it's a lie. ....I'm very sorry."

---

Inaba's eyes for a moment wavered to him straightforwardly saying that. But she answers calmly.

"If you tell me never, then it would be a stupid lie huh? I don't think that is a completely bad thing."

"But right now, because I thought that feeling was in the way, I lost and tried thinking from scratch."

This time for sure, she closed her lips and bracing herself.

Facing that Inaba, Taichi says.

"Inaba, you're cute, beautiful, smart, kind, and you taught me a lot of things."

A little, Inaba's cheeks became red.

"That side of Inaba, is what I desire."

Even with only that, it probably became the reason he wants to be with Inaba. But to the Taichi right now, he feels that that wasn't enough.

---

"But, I wonder..... Amazing, it's probably an personal comment but. I want to from now on to discover more. I want to learn more."

Those words were from his own wish.

"And then I want to protect many people, not because of my ego, but with true intentions to protect them."

For what, for people to move forward?

"In order for me to do that, I thought, I need your strength."

For what, for someone to move forward?

".....No, that's not it. I thought, I, want Inaba to see me becoming that."

Pitiful parts have been pointed out many times. And thanks to that, I have changed. Inaba also, thanks to me, she said to me that she has also changed as well.

The two of them, if they are able to change.

And, if the "dreams" from the two of them came true.

---

I think that it is I want to be together.

Is this love, I wonder? If it's normal, it probably is different. But what is "normal"? There isn't anything like that. Inside myself, it is "normal".

All of the definitions, I decide myself. I decide with my own will. I don't know whether I rearrange as I like. But because I think that I want her to be beside me. That feeling I have ---- Let's call it "love".

I will convey that word.

"I like you, Inaba. That's why, I want you to be my girlfriend."

----Holding my beliefs.

----Not leaving the decision to someone else.

----Moving forward with my own will.

Hearing Taichi's confession, Inaba was silent for a while.

Not showing any emotions, she stood still.

"Taichi.....likes me, is that so?"

Inaba slowly asked.

Taichi answers.

"Ah, I like you."

"Well.....you love....me?"

Asking once again.

Taichi answers.

"I love you."

"I see, I also love you."

Being told that took him by surprise and was shaking violently.

Is this the thing called going with your heart?

Then, in the next moment, tears leaked out of her eyes in drops.

"Haha.....huh? What's with this? Even though I'm happy....why....."

---

The tears do not stop. Drop by drop.

Inaba rubbed her tears off with both her hands.

Together with her flowing tears, the inside of Inaba's hidden heart has been exposed.

"I thought whether only I liked you that much.....I was worried, since the beginning.... How you thought about me..... And also, if you weren't there anymore..... I relied on you. Someday, even I will become unable to stand by myself."



She told him. Inaba;s thoughts. Overflowed, flowing towards Taichi.

"I had to do my best in my way..... I thought. I become as though I couldn't stand by myself..... ....If I become rejected, then even I can only feel that everything is over. But even so because I thought I must become a useless person..... I will also be separated from you, Taichi....."

She seemed like a person being strong and fighting, Inaba was also in conflict inside her heart.

"But I criticized you.....I didn't go well and I probably only snapped at you..... sob. ....Sorry, I'm an immature person."

"That.....I also, am the same.

I'm immature. Inaba also said that she was immature. The romance of two immature people, while it will conceive danger as it is, we will move forward. We will depend on our strange style of love.

But, leaving each other and colliding with each other, we noticed various things about each other.

---

Probably, this is the form of our love that we can do to the utmost right now.

Anything more than that, it will be alright if we look for it from now on.

".....And, ummmm. I said that I want you to be my girlfriend, but, how about you Inaba....?"

Well, when you put it that way, it feels like I still haven't received an answer yet.

"What.....are you making me say it?! That! On purpose! Now after all that time! Read the mood!"

She was peculiarly angry at me.

"Sso, sorry."

".....Going silent like that, make me seem like the bad guy..... Nothing, what, that's it. Yeah. .....Please, let me be your girlfriend."

Inaba became really red. Taichi's cheeks were also the same. He could feel that the colour became the same.

---

"What the hell is this..... What's more, in a church.....  
Exchanging words, this is entirely a proposal.:

Inaba looking embarrassed said.

"Ah"

While think about it. Well, it was not like he has forgotten about it but he didn't know the right timing so he gave up.

Taichi took out a small bag and handed something from inside to Inaba.

".....is this?"

"The proof of us getting back together or.....the proof of the bond between us or..... the proof that I love Inaba Himeko."

It was a red pendant made of glass. The design of the glass was a comma shaped, that looked a swirl. He bought it before coming here today.

Inaba held it up to her own eyes and gazed at it.

"It's beautiful, right?"

"Yeah, it is. It has a charming feeling so it became good with me. Of course, they have something bigger but I thought that the small size will be easier to use if you wear it."

"I'm really happy, thank you."

Without feeling embarrassed, Inaba honestly said. There were no special words to decorate it but she conveyed to him that she was really touched . That is why, Taichi can continue.

".....and, actually, there's also one for me."

Taichi took a the same pendant as Inaba's but a blue version.

"Pair?"

"Yeah, that's right."

He showed her and Taichi was worried that he has overdone it.

---

But seeing Inaba's smile, that worry was completely blown away.

That is the world's cutest, the world's most beautiful, mot exxceptionally wonderful smile.

With a face like a hot fire blazing and melting, Inaba quietly closed her eyes/

As if drawn in by it, but having his own will of wanting to do it properly, Taichi's lips went closer to Inaba's.

They touched each other's.

And kissed.

Their bodies connected, their hearts connected, Taichi and Inaba have become one.



After that, the both of them, while really shy and embarrassed, put the pendants on each other.

Then the two of them exited the church and expressed their gratitude to the person in charge who let them tour the place and walked away.

The two of them planned on wandering around a tourist street. The time for meeting up is still a little one hour away but even though it's short, it would great if they can do that.

As if they were making up for the time they were apart , Taichi and Inaba held hands tightly. It was almost over, the high school field trip that will not have a second time. What they can do, they desire that they want to make memories with each other.

Along the way. On the side of the road

Heartseed was there.

Why? Now?

I don't get it.

No, I couldn't even try to understand.

---

Gotou Ryuuzen, languish and slow without any life, has been put in this situation without him noticing.

The one possessing Gotou Ryuuzen is, Heartseed.

"Why are you.....here.....? Being far away from school really doesn't stop you?"

Inaba said stiffly and trembling in fear.

Right now he doesn't want to hear that voice of Inaba's. Taichi strongly gripped Inaba's hand.

"No....but I really made it in time....."

Ignoring the question from our side, Heartseed said whatever he likes.

"Barely made it huh...just barely."

Heartseed's movements abruptly stopped. Heartseed's gaze was directed diagonally upwards looking like he is communicating with **something**.

"Wh, what!?" Inaba confused also let out a voice.

"Well..... it's about barely making it..... Ahhh..... Yaegashi-san."

Being called on, Taichi stood on guard. When he moved half a step forward standing in front of Inaba, Inaba also moved half a step forward the same. She was saying "You think I'll let you go alone" without words. " ....Really, really thank you very much. ....As I thought, the thing I am looking for..... if I watched Yaegashi-san, I would understand it, as it seems. .... Ahhh...the judgment as one would have expected."

Heartseed said his thanks. He said that he understands the thing he is looking for.

This attitude, certainly there is something about this that is wrong?

"He said.....if I watch you....."

""Well, even I don't understand the meaning of that ...  
..."

Taichi discussed with Inaba in secret.

"Well then..... like that....shall we end this?"

---

Heartseed's concluding remarks. When the phenomenon is about to end, it's always like this. He's saying I'm already tired of it or something like a stupid reason for leaving. This time, which he said it was the last one, was probably one of those.

"But, still .....aren't you planning to do something with us?"

Heartseed immediately responds to Taichi's words.

"No"

"That's right. Anyways -----huh?"

Inaba who tried to continue after Taichi was surprised and let out a bewildered voice.

"When you said.....no....it means that.....you will not appear again?"

Taichi with a shaking voice asked.

"Yes.....Roughly that is what I am planning."

Heartseed answered.

---

Frankly.

"Hey, Listen..... ....Wait! You listen to me!"

Inaba began to tremble and then at last lets go of Taichi's hand

"Well, we are.....released from ....the phenomenon of yours which we don't understand the reason behind..... are we free now!?"

".....well....that right....."

"Is it alright..... to trust you?" Taichi asked.

"That depends on what you all think..... right Yaegashi-san? Not particularly that..... even though I think that in your lifetime, I might come again.....it's fine. On the contrary..... even if you forget about it right now , I do not mind...."

Is he really serious about that? He's not, lying?

"But.....wait. I still don't.....follow your logic.....! Without knowing the reason for doing this to us, the amount of suffering we were afflicted with"

---

Inaba's voice was a little drenched.

"And also.... without any explanation, without any feelings of closure, and you say "That's it, goodbye"!?"

".... Inaba, saying that, sounds like you want Heartseed to stay around for a little longer."

"There's no way I would want that!"

At the same time making a retort, Taichi was kicked.

"I'm saying that I don't accept this! I'm saying this is too illogical! What the hell.....What the hell is with this talk!"

"No, that us.....I started it in my own convenience.....it's only, my story though....."

Uninterested, without any emotion in it, Heartseed said.

"You bastard....."

"From the start.....it was like that, am I right? Could it be that all of you.....thought that this was your story.....? No, no, it's not like that..... Who do you think you are .....?"

"All of those same words, right back at you!"

Inaba, naturally equal with him, yelled.

".....In my way, I have been quite considerate..... Because I am a nice person..... Well.....that's that."

Once again, Heartseed gazed diagonally upwards.

"Seriously.... I have actually ran out of time..... I will be going now....."

"Wait.....Are you for real.....hey!"

Beside Inaba who was whispering, Taichi was also only standing dumbfounded.

Because he suddenly fell down, it's not a surprise even if he suddenly left.

Bur, up until now, it seemed like he made us to mature , it seemed like the things that happened he has led us to has nothing to do with him when it ends.

No, it doesn't feel like that it has nothing to do with him.

That's because this is only a story where Heartseed has selfishly moved forward with.

"Huh!? Where.....where am I? Huh? I was certainly supposed to be inside a souvenir store.....?"

Said Gotou Ryuuzen with his vitality restored as he looks around him frantically.

"And why.....no, this is a weird dream. Sleepwalking .....? This time I seriously should go to a hospital I wonder.....? Ah, Yaegashi and Inaba. This sounds weird but, how long have I been here?"

And with that, the story that happened under all of Yamabaoshi's High School's Student Cultural Society's incomprehensible phenomenons, has ended.

The end.

---

---

## Translation Notes

1. ↑ A style of shoe that is closed toe and backless.

This year's Yamaboshi High School's school trip has ended and a few days have passed.

About Taichi's selfish actions on the trip, he and the other members who proposed the plan together once again apologized to the teachers. After that, they apologized to the other students in their grade. A lot of people told Taichi that he wasn't at fault but he thought he must be the one to start.

On the surface, it looks like they were forgiven after the apology. But, there are probably people who were angry on the inside. It will take time to gain the trust he has lost. Anyways, he can only do it step by step. Dealing with the clean-up after defeat, they should be the ones to do it.

There's also Taichi's own failure. The "Love Boom" was also concluding, Taichi resigns from the public love consultation duties. Resign, the expression is a bit of an

---

exaggeration but the main point is that the superstitious trend has died down.

One group of people who still are still saying "As I thought, I want to share your luck" are still there but he said to them at that time "Believe in yourself! Doing that will open a path! (with that kind of nuance),

The reality is that, it went so well that he heard it only about two times.

Well. the result was like that.

From then on, Taichi and Kiriyama were responsible for the people where they interfered with because of their advice and then after they decided that they will answer to that responsibility. They generally didn't know what they can do and they shouldn't get awkwardly too involved but they only promised that they will not forsake it and run away.

And then, Taichi decided on his future.

"Anyways, I think I will continue with sciences."

The five second tears and the two first years have gathered in the StuCS clubroom and Taichi announced that.

"Ohhh~sistence!? But..... recently Inaba's lovey-dovey level has increased and increased so isn't because of that that it's better to be together?"

Like a prank, like a provocation, Nagase said.

"You, you're wrong! I thought about it carefully!"

"Hmph, being confused by that poor decision, the bond between us two isn't that weak.

"Inaba's "Dereban" already.....somewhat entered the hall huh?"

"Yui and I being in arts together is the proof of our bond! That's because it's not like either of said it so it's like when we said "Let's go" at the same time and the both of us ended in arts! Amazing huh!"

".....I wonder, maybe I should change to science."

"Why Yui!? Even though we're a couple, you're not going to be nice to me!?"

Even though they are dating, Aoki and Kiriyama haven't changed.

"huhu..... I'm joking."

Kiryama cheerfully laughed and Aoki also said laughed and said "That's right."

Correction. They changed a little.

"So....so Taichi-senpai's super-hyper dream, what is it!?"

Enjouji's eyes with anticipation were glittering as she asked. Her raising the hurdle is harsh as usual.

".....yeah, well, what was it? .....I had been thinking about what do I want to do a lot but as I thought, possibly the "I want to save" desire, it seems like I wouldn't let that slide. That is why I thought that I will seriously follow up on that."

Taichi said. He talks about the dream he drew himself.

"Right now you seeee.....environmental problems have really been screaming out loud. And, there are considerably many unpleasant disputes. Not knowing the way, as long as I go to the faculty I should be going, from now on I will study....."

"You...it can't be that....."

Inaba's shocked expression emerged. What? His girlfriend making that kind of face makes it more difficult to say. To make matters worse, everyone else made a face saying "Is he serious.....?"

But Taichi has decided to say it out loud.

With his own will, I decided my own path. Because if I don't express my own opinion, the story won't begin.

Because I want to begin the story that belongs to only me. Taichi thought.

"I, want to save the world."

"Ahahahahaha!" "Hahahaha!" "Wowww!" "Ahahahaha!" "Heh?" "Whoah!"

---

Six people and six faces, everyone laughed with all their might.

"I didn't say don't laugh but.....you guys are laughing to much! All of you!"

Taichi interjected.

"You're wrong Taichi.....Huhu, we're not making fun of you", said Nagase.

"No, it has a an amazing feeling" said Chihiro.

"Ha ha ha! Aha ha! Ah~....., I laughed."

The one person who laughed until the end was Inaba.

That Inaba says.

"But, really, a guy who can say that as his own dream, that isn't normal."

And then Inaba's laugh intensified. Inaba then gives him the best praise.

"But seriously, .....you're extremely cool."

".....well....that's....."

Being told that directly in front of him, he was unbelievably embarrassed.

He thinks it was honestly stupid. He thinks it's alright to be stupid. If that is the "dream" he himself decided based on his own desire. With only that thought, until when is it alright to stay as a kid.

If he can be able to look hard at reality, then to the best of his ability a grand dream will appear out of nothing, and while it shines a light on the road brightly, it will be alright to walk on that road.

Of course, Taichi didn't think that with his efforts alone, saving the world will be a minor thing. Climate change, or environmental destruction, or food shortage, or energy crisis. There are a number of problems on Earth. He wants to spend his life contribute to solving one of those problems, even if it's just a little.

I have decided that I will fight. Defeated and crawled up from there. If I don't die, then no matter how many time I am defeated if I stands back up, then I will complete it. Because of this time's defeat, I noticed many things.

---

Myself as I am.. Making sure of that is something important. But, because of myself as I am, is it correct to accept that and give up without any thought? No, that's wrong.

Accept myself. But, don't give up on myself. Because that is similar but different.

Being able to change is being that all the time.

That is why, I will move forward.

Holding up my own beliefs, not leaving decisions to someone else, with own will decided on the direction, and go in that way.

Go towards the ideal self.

Go towards the ideal "dream".

That is what is called, living.

"Ah, about that Chihiro" said Taichi.

"Yes?"

"You know, it's about the first year kid you talked about who wants to discuss about love advice from me. ....I'm no Love master, I don't have any fortunetelling powers, and I don't have any good luck power..... If that Yaegashi Taichi is ok with that kid, tell him for me that I will go on with the advice."

".....Roger."

With that, Chihiro nodded and pretends to be calm. But somewhere, it looks like he is very glad.

---Ahh, and also.

It seems that our daily lives were forgotten but it's about the supernatural which for some reason still on our minds.

Really.

Really really.

Really really really.

Really, if Heartseed is no longer here anymore, are the supernatural really all over?

+++

".....Hey, Heartseed. What? Over? Is it over? .....Really?"

".....Ah.....hmmmm....it seems that way....."

"Hmm. You, .....It looks like you found something?"

".....Who knows?"

"Hmm. Even though there's no point .....I don't get it. But..... It's not over, right? There is, still one thing left to do right?"

"....."

"The last thing, is for everyone's memories to be erased , then it will be over right?"

(Kokoro Connect Random Dreams The End)



## References